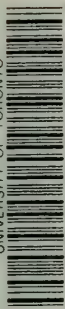


UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 00856977 4



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2011 with funding from
University of Toronto

HARPER'S CLASSICAL SERIES

FOR

SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES

UNDER THE EDITORIAL SUPERVISION OF

HENRY DRISLER, LL.D.

JAY PROFESSOR OF GREEK IN COLUMBIA COLLEGE

~~152~~

~~F316 We~~

Terence

'''

(P. TERENTI AFRI,

ANDRIA

ET

HEAVTON TIMORVMENOS.

EDITED, WITH

AN INTRODUCTION AND NOTES

BY ANDREW F. WEST, PH.D.

GIGER PROFESSOR OF LATIN IN PRINCETON COLLEGE

65.3.47
13/5.105.

NEW YORK .:. CINCINNATI .:. CHICAGO
AMERICAN BOOK COMPANY

HARPER'S NEW CLASSICAL SERIES.

UNDER THE EDITORIAL SUPERVISION OF

HENRY DRISLER, LL.D.,

JAY PROFESSOR OF GREEK, COLUMBIA COLLEGE.

BASED UPON THE BEST AND MOST RECENT TEXTS, AND WITH NOTES ORIGINAL AND SELECTED.

INITIAL VOLUMES.

THE OLYMPIC AND PYTHIAN ODES OF PINDAR. With Introductory Essay, Dissertation on the Metres of Pindar, and Notes Critical and Explanatory. By BASIL L. GILDERSLEEVE, Ph.D. (Göttingen), LL.D., Professor of Greek, Johns Hopkins University. 12mo, Cloth, \$1.50.

HERODOTUS (Books VI. and VII.). With Introduction, and Notes Critical and Explanatory. By AUGUSTUS C. MERRIAM, Ph.D., Adjunct Professor of Greek, Columbia College. 12mo, Cloth, \$1.50.

THE PROTAGORAS OF PLATO. With an Introduction, and Critical and Explanatory Notes. By E. G. SHLER, Ph.D., sometime Fellow in Greek in the Johns Hopkins University. 12mo, Cloth, 75 cents.

THE OFFICES OF CICERO. With an Introductory Essay and Commentary. By AUSTIN STICKNEY, A.M., formerly Professor of Latin in Trinity College, Hartford, Conn. 12mo, Cloth, \$1.50.

SICILIAN EXPEDITION OF THUCYDIDES (Books VI. and VII.). With Introduction, and Notes Critical and Explanatory. By W. A. LAMBERTON, Professor of Greek, Lehigh University. 12mo, Cloth, \$1.50.

THE ILIAD OF HOMER (Books XVI.-XXIV.). With Introduction and Explanatory Notes. By W. S. TYLEE, D.D., Williston Professor of Greek in Amherst College. 12mo, Cloth, \$1.50.

CATO MAJOR AND LAELIUS OF CICERO. With an Introduction and Commentary. By AUSTIN STICKNEY, A.M., formerly Professor of Latin in Trinity College, Hartford, Conn. 12mo, Cloth, \$1.00.

THE ANDRIA AND HEAUTON TIMORUMENOS OF TERENCE. Edited, with an Introduction and Notes, by ANDREW F. WEST, Ph.D., Giger Professor of Latin in Princeton College. 12mo, Cloth.

PA
6755
A6
1888

PREFACE.

THE text of this edition is substantially that of Umpfenbach (Berlin, 1870). No variations have been admitted except those due to the employment of archaic orthography, to some inconsiderable alterations in the punctuation, and to a few readings in the text. These latter, which have been very sparingly allowed, are collected under the "Textual Notes" at the end. Constant regard has also been paid to the labors of Bentley, Ritschl, Madvig, Corssen, Ussing, Spengel, Fleckeisen, Wagner, and Dziatzko, as well as to Parry and other less important writers. For purposes of illustration in the comparison of the metres of Terence with irregularities in English rhythms, I have drawn examples chiefly from Guest's "History of English Rhythms."

While thus taking advantage of the results of others, I have added some of my own. In so doing it has been my aim to combine in one the lights which come from various sources and modes of interpretation in order to make clear, not the minute points, but the leading features of the plays. On such a mode of treatment the value of Terence as a college text-book depends. The object should be to acquaint the student with Terence's Latin as a model of refined style, to make clear his truthful view of ancient domestic life, to define his place in the history of Roman literature in respect to his Latin predecessors and his Greek models, and to insure at least a general understanding of what kind of Latin he employed and of its bearing upon his metres. This done (and it can be done while reading one play of Ter-

ence), the way is opened once for all to the rest of Latin comedy.

Because of the unusual orthography, the grammatical peculiarities and the unfamiliar style, especially as seen in the broken sentences in the dialogue parts, students are apt at the outset to find the piecing together and translation of Terence a laborious task. Later, if occupied with the reading only, they find it too easy and are in danger of understanding the author superficially. The remedy for these evils is to devote considerable attention at the very start to those peculiarities in the language and style of Terence which are notably different from normal Latin, and then to pursue the reading both for its literary benefits and as a guide to a sound appreciation of ancient life and manners. The opportunity to improve one's English by translating Terence is very great, and much should be made of it.

Students are often perplexed by their failure to follow the course of the plot. To this point strict attention is necessary on the part of the instructor. The various marks by which the poet indicates and connects the different characters and incidents so that they stand together in one course of action must be closely watched. Among the most important of these marks of reference are, of course, the pronouns and all pronominal words. A clear understanding of these is highly important.

I have thought it best to insert some explanation of the metres, although this is not usual in the text-books of Terence. I see no reason why a student of moderate ability should not be able to understand clearly the dramatic importance of the chief metrical changes, and even to read the metres so as to appreciate correctly, if only in a general way, the popular pronunciation of early Latin and the ordinary flow of comic versification.

ANDREW F. WEST.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Introduction.....	vii
I. Native Beginning of Latin Comedy.....	vii
II. Development of Greek Comedy.....	viii
III. Menander.....	x
IV. Development of Latin Comedy under Greek In- fluence.....	xii
Naevius.....	xiii
Plautus	xiv ✓
Caecilius	xvii
V. Terence.....	xvii ✓
VI. Early Roman Theatres.....	xix
VII. The Public Games.....	xxiii
VIII. Plots and Characters in Terence's Plays.....	xxiv ✓
IX. Division into Acts and Scenes.....	xxiv ✓
X. Language of Terence.....	xxvi ✓
XI. His Style and Influence.....	xxvii ✓
XII. Metres.....	xxx
XIII. Preservation of the Text.....	xxxix
Text of the <i>Andria</i>	3
Text of the <i>Heauton timorumenos</i>	63
Notes on the <i>Andria</i>	125
Metres of the <i>Andria</i>	199
Textual Notes to the <i>Andria</i>	202
Notes on the <i>Heauton timorumenos</i>	207
Metres of the <i>Heauton timorumenos</i>	253
Textual Notes to the <i>Heauton timorumenos</i>	255
Index.....	259
A*	

INTRODUCTION.

I. NATIVE BEGINNINGS OF LATIN COMEDY.

THE debt of Latin to Greek literature is nowhere more clearly seen than in comedy. Like every other form of poetry, excepting satire, which the Romans claimed as entirely their own (*satira tota nostra est*; Quintilian, X. 1), the comic drama native to the soil of Italy was stimulated into a true literary life only by contact with the almost faultless models of the Greeks. Before this period of contact, which began about the end of the first Punic war (241 B.C.), the Romans had no literature worth the name. Certain rude and unpromising beginnings of comedy existed in scattered local forms. Among these were the Fescennine verses, named from the village of Fescennium in Etruria. They were originally popular harvest-songs, and were arranged in responsive form, perhaps in alternate verses. Their poetic and literary character was of the rudest type, and their wit was the coarse bantering give-and-take of country louts in the harvest field. Other varieties were the *satura*, a merry medley sung (perhaps by masked performers) at festivals in the country, and the *mime* or pantomimic farce. A better kind of performance was the *fabula Atellana*, named from Atella, a town of the Oscans in Campania. This contained some elements of a formal play, and was rendered by a set of volunteer masked actors who were young men of patrician families. The play consisted of "comic descriptions of life in small towns, in which the chief personages gradually assumed a fixed character." * No pro-

* Teuffel, Latin Lit. § 9.

fessional actors were introduced. It had a more fixed literary form than the other early dramatic attempts, because it was largely composed in Saturnian metre. This verse, though admitting of much freedom and irregularity, is substantially a trochaic measure of six feet preceded by a starting syllable. An example which will serve to represent it in English is

“The | queén was in her párlor éating bréad and hóney.”

In Latin,

“Cor|nélius Lucius Scipió Barbátus.”

It is easy to see how the existence of this as the sole native metre among the Romans would prepare the way for naturalizing first of all such versifications of the Greeks as most closely resembled the Saturnian. These were the trochaic metres and their complement, the iambic, the two standard measures of Greek comedy. Later, when Greek influence had succeeded in moulding the Latin metres, the Saturnian was considered a kind of iambic or trochaic verse.

From such elements as these there was but little prospect of the outgrowth of a high order of comic drama. The language of the Romans was as yet imperfectly developed, their rhythms were confined to the careless Saturnian verse, their social life was still comparatively simple and unpolished, and their minds were naturally practical and little inclined to a leisurely cultivation of letters. In such a state of affairs the influence of the Greeks began to make its way towards Rome and revealed to the Italians, hitherto unversed in art and literature, the masterworks of a civilization which had been refined for generations. Among these were the plays of the New Comedy of Athens, the latest and in some respects the highest works of Greek comedy.

II. GREEK COMEDY.

Among the Greeks the comic drama had passed through its full course of development before its influence began to affect Latin literature. Though it flourished outside of Athens

from an early date, as in the Sicilian comedy, of which Epicharmus was the most noted writer, its principal development was among the Athenians, with whom it passed through three stages, named respectively the Old, the Middle, and the New Comedy.

The Old Comedy lasted for somewhat less than two centuries, probably until about 375 B.C., a generation later than the close of the Peloponnesian war in 404 B.C. Its most flourishing time was at the culmination of the political influence of Athens. Its greatest representative was Aristophanes, and its spirit was directly personal and political. Real persons were portrayed under real names, and its fearless references to men and events invested it with the character of public censorship. The democratic freedom of Athens has full play here. It is untrammelled and unconstrained both in its internal ideas and its public privileges. Its tone varies and shifts so as to reproduce any phase of political or private life at will, and veers back and forth with the utmost freedom from high patriotic sentiment clothed in exquisite poetic grace to the other extreme of grossness and scurrility.

Next came Middle Comedy, soon after the Peloponnesian war, and continued through the transition age which ended with the overthrow of Greek liberty, by Philip of Macedon, about 330 B.C. It is itself a transition from the Old to the New Comedy. Its features are not always easy to define. Instead of the sharp, direct portrayal of individual men and actual events, we meet with fictitious names and the description of men by the types or classes to which they belong. Greater care seems to have been bestowed upon the elaboration of the plot and in general a departure is made from the extravagance and openly personal style of the former comedy towards more abstract literary ideals. The logical and historical outcome of the first two periods was the New Comedy, wherein both persons and names are fictitious, and the play becomes a delineation of human nature in its lighter

phases. The behavior of the various types of men towards each other in their domestic and social relations, and this behavior as the means through which we obtain a philosophic glimpse at what men really are, is the subject-matter, which is treated in a humorous and genial spirit by the writers of the New Comedy. The directness, the rank virility, and the unrestrained license of the Old Comedy were not essential, but accidental, to the comic drama. These disappeared, and with them the Old Comedy, out of whose elements of universal value was developed the New Comedy, which is simply the Old refined and led away to abstract ideals. It is abstract, non-political, refined in style, symmetrical in form, and delicately philosophical in spirit—the comedy of character and manners, which was the last finished product of the Greeks in this direction, and which also contains ideals to which the greatest comedians of Latin and modern times, as Plautus, Terence, Shakespeare, and Molière, with more or less consciousness of obligation have shaped their comic dramas.

The chief writers of this period are Menander, Diphilus, and Philemon, who were contemporary. Philippides, Apollodorus, and Posidippus also flourished about the same time. Among these the chief place belongs to Menander of Athens (342–291 B.C.), because of his general literary superiority, his fame in antiquity, and his marked influence both on later Greek writers, as Alciphron and Lucian, and on the Latin comedians. Of Terence's six plays, four—the “*Andria*,” “*Heauton timorumenos*,” “*Eunuchus*,” and “*Adelphoe*”—are modelled on plays of Menander, and these are generally admitted to be, on the whole, superior to the other two—the “*Hecyra*” and “*Phormio*”—which are based on plays of Apollodorus.

III. MENANDER.

Of the hundred or more plays of Menander not one has come to us entire. Nothing of what he wrote is now extant, except what has been saved by quotation in other writers,

and by collections of extracts. In these fragments, which amount to considerably more than two thousand lines, there are preserved passages of sufficient length to assure us both as to his style and spirit. His style is easy and spontaneous, and couched in the language of quiet refinement. His sentences read as if they were written but once, and then once for all. They move on in their course without break or jar, unhindered by anything involved or labored or obscure. Free from pretentiousness, and unencumbered by external ornamentation, their beauty and charm lie in their clear simplicity. His spirit is in harmony with his style, and runs in a delicately philosophical vein. His philosophy, as seen in his writings, is drawn from two sources. His analysis of human nature and of its modes of operation is derived from Aristotle through Theophrastus. Aristotle had advanced beyond the maxim of Socrates, *γινῶθι σαυτόν*, which made self-observation the instrument of investigating the human mind, and had given a large place to the supplementary method of investigating human nature by observing others as well as one's self. The problem in this form is to find what men are by what they do, and for this the more instances observed the better. This teaching of Aristotle was further elaborated by his pupil Theophrastus, and may be seen in his "Characters," a series of sketches of the leading traits and peculiarities of men. On the groundwork of Aristotle's analysis he works out to fine details portraiture which are illustrations of his master's teaching. Menander came under the influence of Theophrastus, and thus received both the teaching of Aristotle and its applications as wrought out by Theophrastus. Under the influence of these antecedents Menander wrote his plays, and employed the observation of others as his means for attaining a truthful view of what men were. He has recorded a sentiment of this sort in his play "Thrasyleon:"

κατὰ πόλλ' ἄρ' ἐστὶν οὐ καλῶς εἰρημένον
τὸ γινῶθι σαυτόν· χρησιμώτερον γάρ ἢν
τὸ γινῶθι τοὺς ἄλλους.

The second philosophic influence under which he fell was that of the tragic poet, Euripides. To this source we may trace his view of the end and conduct of human life—his practical philosophy, as contrasted with his speculative philosophy derived from Aristotle. It is a refined Epicureanism. Make the best of things as they are. Enjoy life temperately, otherwise your pleasure will become pain. Avoid excess and all the rough extremes of character and conduct, all moroseness, petulance, extravagance, and eccentricity. Keep to the golden mean of genial contentment. This is the best that life can yield. As for the gods—honor them, whether you believe in them or not. It will add to your comfort. There is nothing beyond. This life is all. Enjoy it. It is the philosophy of Horace.

These two elements, his view of what men are as ascertained by how they behave in the ordinary relations of life, and his view of how men ought to behave, furnish the foundation of his plays. The way in which men behave, so presented as to enable us to read between the lines how they ought to behave, is the theme, capable of endless variation, which is wrought out in the New Comedy, and most conspicuously by Menander.

Soon after the death (in 291 B.C.) of Menander, who was the last great master of the New Comedy, its light died out and was never rekindled among the Greeks. Its next shining was to be by reflection and at Rome.

IV. LATIN COMEDY UNDER GREEK INFLUENCE.

In the year 240 B.C. (almost coincident with the close of the first Punic war in 241 B.C.) the first Latin comedy was brought out upon the stage at Rome. It was merely a Greek play arranged in Latin with inconsiderable alterations by Livius Andronicus, a Greek who had been brought as a prisoner of war some thirty years before from Tarentum to Rome, where he made his acquaintance with the Latin language and Roman life. His literary value, in the judgment

Consequently he was shut up to the New Comedy for his models; although he made considerable use of Epicharmus of Sicily, the strong and racy flavor of whose plays was agreeable to his own tastes. But his literary efforts were carried on under the pressure of two great restraints, and his impatience under the diversion of his capabilities from their full and open play is discernible in his style. His first restraint was, of course, political. Flings at the authorities, after the manner of Aristophanes, were regarded at Rome as a form of treason because they were directed against the living representatives of the State, and however much his plebeian hearers would have applauded his thrusts, his career as a poet would have been summarily ended. This alone would have debarred him from the Old Comedy. His second restraint was in the nature of his audiences. The Roman *plebs*, although vigorous and with an open eye for much that was genuinely comic, was uncultivated and boorish. If we would discover what it would be sure to enjoy, we have only to glance at the character of the early native Latin comic literature. The farce, the pantomime, the broad joke, and rough banter are its constituents. Had Plautus ventured to serve up to his hearers the fine productions of Menander in their original delicacy, they would not have tolerated the attempt. That he was capable of such higher efforts, however, is shown by some of his plays. Guizot well calls them the "aristocracy of his writings," and by these we ought to judge his genius. But they were not the popular plays in Rome. In this dilemma, being a prudent as well as an adventurous poet, he attempted to strike a middle course. He accepted the New Comedy as the vehicle for his own ideas. He abridged its contemplative and philosophic side, which would have been so tedious to his hearers, and sometimes by using two Greek plays at a time managed to extract from their two plots enough action and excitement to appease his auditors through one Latin play. This process was called *contaminatio*, or "mingling." Into this work he wrought here and there side-diversions and

tracts of his own writing, and by freely rehandling his originals and adding broad touches of his own succeeded in producing plays to which his audiences would listen. In a later and more refined generation Horace (*Ars Poetica*, 270) tried to look with disdain both on his strong mother wit and his imperfect metres :

“ At vestri proavi Plautinos et numeros et
Laudavere sales ; nimium patienter utrumque,
Ne dicam stulte, mirati.”

But this harsh judgment of Horace, who is loath to acknowledge either his own obligations to his Italian predecessors in poetry, or their intrinsic excellence, was not accepted by antiquity or in later times.

The importance of Plautus is linguistic as well as literary. He used the Latin language as none before him had done, and when he had finished his labors it had advanced by a great stride towards its classical stage. His masterly carelessness, that *neclegentia* which Terence praises, is not to be confounded with slovenliness or indifference to modes of expression. In reading Plautus we feel that the hand of a master is struggling with a yet undeveloped instrument of expression. He does not transform the language by bending it to the rules of methodical precision, but, employing it with a fruitful inventiveness, constantly directs it towards a greater organic unity without stripping it in any wise of its native vigor.

His metres are those of the Greek comedy, and their yoke he attempts to impose on the rhythmically unordered Latin of his time. The loose and careless popular pronunciation of that age, when the carefulness of classical pronunciation was as yet unknown, made the moulding of the Latin language to Greek metres a stubborn task, which was not completed until a century after his death. Consequently his verses do not move along with that facile readiness of pace which marks Greek poetry, but crowd and jostle unevenly in their irregular and hurried march to the step of the Greek

metres. For this reason the metres of Plautus, being based on known Greek models and applied to the subjugation of a language hitherto unconformed to poetic regularity, are of the highest value for the study of the pronunciation and development of Latin.

The successor of Plautus was Caecilius, who began to write about 200 B.C., a time when the influence of the elder master was at its highest. An Insubrian by birth, he was brought to Rome as a prisoner of war and was afterwards released. After the death of Plautus he was the principal light of Latin comedy until Terence. Of his plays scarcely anything remains. He appears to have advanced a step from Plautus in the direction of closer fidelity to his Greek originals. Instead of writing plays with Latin titles, as Naevius and Plautus had commonly done, Caecilius gives most of his plays their Greek titles, and in this set the example for Terence. Horace praised his dignity of style in the saying *vincere Caecilius gravitate*, and there is reason to believe that he abandoned the frequent extravagance which characterized Plautus and, at least to this extent, prepared the way for his successor.

V. TERENCE.

Publius Terentius Afer (186–159 B.C.), or Terence, succeeds Caecilius and closes the roll of the great Latin comedians. He was born in Carthage, and early in his boyhood came to Rome, where he served as a slave the senator Terentius Lucanus, who was so pleased with his personal appearance and intelligence that he had him brought up genteelly (*liberaliter institutus*) after the style of the young patricians. His own name Publius was supplemented by Terentius from his master's name, and by Afer, which indicated his place of nativity. When less than twenty years of age he received the favorable notice of Caecilius, then the ruling spirit in literary circles at Rome. The account of the first meeting between the two poets is preserved in Suetonius. After Terence had written his first play, the "Andria," and had

handed it in to the aediles in order to obtain their license, he was invited to read it before Caecilius at dinner. As he was dressed somewhat poorly, he began to read the "Andria" while sitting on a low bench at some distance from the table. After he had read a few verses Caecilius was so impressed by their excellence that he invited the poet to recline by him at the table, where he read over other passages to the great satisfaction of his host. He soon obtained the friendship of the literary party of which Caecilius was then the leader, the "young Rome" party of the *nobiles* who favored adherence to Greek models, as against the other party headed by Luscius Lavinius, the *malivolus uetus poeta* of Terence's poems, who insisted on a strict imitation of previous Latin poets. The prologues to Terence's plays are largely occupied in repelling attacks from this quarter. In the circle to which he was admitted were Scipio Africanus, Caius Laelius, and Furius, men of the best families and leading patrons of the new literature of Rome. His intimacy with them led to the rumor, which his enemies persistently circulated, that these *homines nobiles* assisted him in composing his plays. Although Terence notices this charge in some of his prologues, he neither denies nor admits it, but only says that he is happy to be in so good company. The truth seems to be that Terence needed their favor, and that they, like *dilettanti* of later times, looked over his plays and offered their suggestions and criticisms, while Terence adopted such as suited him and rejected others, without desiring to dissipate the popular rumor which would naturally be so flattering to his noble friends. After writing six plays and producing them upon the stage between 166 and 160 B.C., he determined to leave Rome for a while and pursue his studies of Greek comedy and life in Greece itself. According to one account he left Rome to escape the sight of his friends, because he was suddenly reduced to poverty. But the real reason is to be found in his determination to surmount the criticisms and attacks of his

literary enemies by returning to Rome to enjoy the new triumphs which the prestige of new plays written after inspection of the Greek comedy in its ancient home would almost certainly secure him. However, he was not destined to realize his desires, and died before he could return. According to one account he was shipwrecked on the homeward voyage, and his translations of the hundred and eight plays of Menander perished with him—a statement of little value except in so far as it shows how highly Terence rated Menander. Another account places his death in Arcadia, in consequence of an illness occasioned by the loss of his new plays with his baggage, which he had sent ahead to the ship on which he was to return to Rome.

All his six plays have been transmitted to us. They are as follows :

- I. The “Andria,” based on the *Ἀνδρία* and *Περὶνξία* of Menander. First performed without a prologue 166 B.C.
- II. The “Hecyra,” based on the *Ἑκύρα* of Apollodorus, possibly with some traces of the *Ἐπιτρέποντες* of Menander also. First performed 165 B.C.

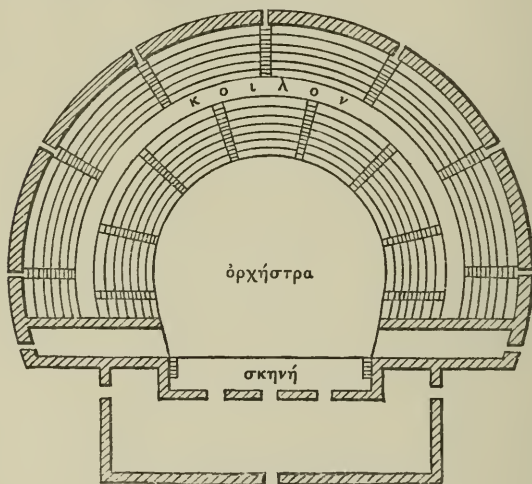
The “Andria,” was probably performed a second time with a prologue 164 B.C.

- III. The “Heauton timorumenos,” based on the *ἑαυτὸν τιμωρούμενος* of Menander. First performed in 163 B.C.
- IV., V. The “Eunuchus,” based on the *Εὐνοῦχος* and *Κόλαξ* of Menander, and the “Phormio,” which is taken from the *Ἐπιδικαζόμενος* of Apollodorus. Both these were first produced in 161 B.C.
- VI. The “Adelphoe,” taken from the *Ἀδελφοί* of Menander with one scene inserted from the *Συναποθνήσκοντες* of Diphilus. It was first performed 160 B.C. In this year the “Hecyra” was also twice performed.

VI. EARLY ROMAN THEATRES.

These plays were presented to the public in wooden theatres, whose arrangement was roughly copied from the splen-

did theatres of the Greeks. A Greek theatre (represented below), when viewed from the actor's position, displayed the following triple arrangement: first, the stage (*σκηνή*) on which the actors performed; second, the semicircular space (*ὀρχήστρα*) directly in front of the stage; and third, the audience-place (*κοῖλον*), composed of concentric rows of seats rising in receding tiers beyond the *ὀρχήστρα*, and with cross aisles radiating outward.



GREEK THEATRE, GROUND-PLAN.

The Roman theatre was laid out in double, instead of triple division. The *ὀρχήστρα* of the Greeks, which had served as the place for the action of the chorus or band of trained singers, disappeared from the Roman theatre, in which there was no chorus, and became part of the *cavea*, or audience-place, which thus included the whole space formerly devoted by the Greeks to the *ὀρχήστρα* and *κοῖλον*. The *cavea* itself was sometimes divided by a broad aisle into two portions, the forward or more desirable, and the more

distant portion. Such was the noisiness of a Roman audience that those sitting in the *ultima cavea*, the backmost seats, were apt to lose the words of any except the best actors. The rows of seats in the *cavea* were called *gradus*, and the separate wedge-shaped sections embraced between the radiating cross aisles were named *cunei*.

Before the time of Terence seats were often partly or wholly lacking, and the spectators stood as they witnessed the plays. The stage itself (*σκηνή*) was called the *proscenium* or *pulpitum*, and its background, which contained the fixed scene, was called the *scaena*. With Terence this is regularly (except in the "*Heauton timorumenos*") a street scene in Athens. Three doors, at nearly equal distances, faced upon the stage. They were the doors of three houses. The two houses on the left were usually immediately adjoining. The third is placed at the right side of the stage. These three face on the *via*, or public street. Running back between them is an *angiportum*, or narrow street, which led to the *forum* (the *ἀγορά*) near the Acropolis, or else towards the Piraens, the seaport of Athens. On this main *via* the play was acted, and the various characters entered the stage either from the house doors or by the *angiportum*. Occasionally, but not frequently, they entered from the wings, as in the instance where Davus, in the "*Andria*," runs around the square and returns.

The actors were always men. They were in costume and disguised by masks. The mask was furnished with a resonant mouth-piece to increase the effect of the actor's voice. The color of the hair helped to indicate in what *rôle* the

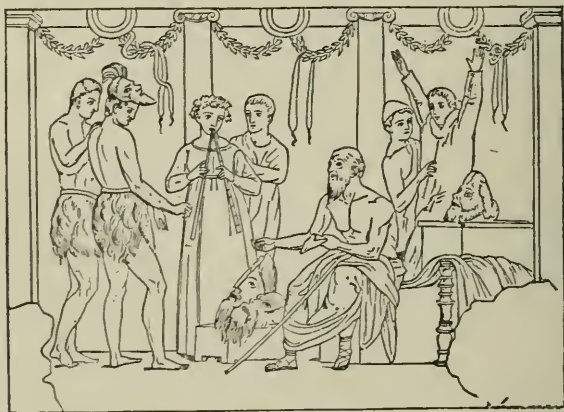


COMIC MASKS.

actor appeared. White hair indicated a *senex*, black hair an *adulescens*, and red hair a *servus*. The mask was so fashioned as to stand for some leading emotion, and the fixed look of alarm, or rage, or joy, with which the actor entered the stage, remained unchanged until his mask was shifted at the end of the scene or act.

Ordinarily not more than three principal, or speaking actors were allowed to be present simultaneously before the audience. This tradition was inherited from the Greeks.

The music was of a simple sort, and was performed on two *tibiae*, or flute-like pipes, by one performer, the *tibicen*. Besides this musician there was the *cantor*, a singer who sang such parts of the play as were arranged for musical accompaniment. These lyrical bursts, which are far less common in Terence than in Plautus, were called *cantica*. In these the *tibicen* played the music, the *cantor* recited or sang the words, and the actor merely made the appropriate gestures in pantomime. In the appended cut is a representation of the masking-room, or "green-room," of an ancient theatre. The composer of the play is seated near the table and is instruct-



MASKING-ROOM.

ing one of the actors in his part. The actor's mask is still raised. Near by stands the *tibicen* clothed in a long robe and trying the tune of the *tibiae*. Another actor is being robed for the stage. Various masks are scattered about, and there seems to be general preparation in progress for a rehearsal.

VII. THE PUBLIC GAMES.

Terence's plays were performed at the public games. The "Andria," "Eunuchus," "Heauton timorumenos" and "Hecyra" first appeared at the *ludi Megalenses*, held in the spring-time in honor of Cybele. The "Phormio" was brought out at the *ludi Romani*, which were celebrated in September, and the "Adelphoe" at the funeral games in honor of Aemilius Paulus. The "Hecyra" was also attempted unsuccessfully at funeral games in honor of Aemilius Paulus, and, later, with better success at the *ludi Romani*. To produce comedies at these great popular festivals before a capricious and unmannerly audience, which was easily diverted by the other entertainments in progress, was a task of no slight difficulty. At best the play was a side-show, and not the principal attraction at the games. It could not hope to hold its own when the great processions came by, or when the rumor spread that the gladiators, or pugilists, or tight-rope dancers were about to perform. The first audience that witnessed the "Hecyra" dispersed in a tumult at the *expectatio funambuli*, the rumor that the tight-rope dancer was about to exhibit out-of-doors. Ambivius Turpio, the most distinguished actor of his time, who helped to make the fame both of Caecilius and Terence, had to plead more than once for a hearing, and lamented the *dubia fortuna scaenica* by which the best efforts of the comic poets were imperilled. Hence it was that Terence, who refused to debase his plays for such audiences, was not a favorite with the people in his lifetime. He was in advance of his age, and the appreciation of his works was confined to a small circle until the time of Cicero and Caesar, when his great literary merits won their due recognition.

VIII. PLOTS AND CHARACTERS IN TERENCE'S PLAYS.

As the scene of Terence's plays is at Athens, so his *dramatis personae* are Athenian also. His unvarying theme is the domestic life which was pictured in Menander. Each play turns on the old but constantly new story of the antagonism between the follies of youth and the severity of fathers. The chief figures which appear are the severe and the easy-going father; the openly wild youth and his companion (sometimes a brother), who is supposed to be exemplary in every way until events unmask him; the various sorts of slaves, from the simple-minded and faithful to the crafty *servos fallax* whose adroit stratagems often make him the character of greatest interest, and the *meretrix* or courtesan. Besides these we find the greedy parasite, the *leno* or pander, the benevolent uncle, the long-lost daughter, and the interesting *ancillae*, some of them light-headed and talkative, and others sedate. The *matrona*, or mother, rarely appears, but when she does, is invested with dignity and gentleness, even if she is sometimes dull. One day ordinarily suffices for the events, whose happy issue is invariably marriage and a general reconciliation. In the "Andria," we spend a day at Athens from the morning, when the marketing is brought home by the slaves, to the noontime, when the young men are lounging idly in the *forum*, and on until it grows dusk, and the time for celebrating the wedding has come. In the "Heauton timorumenos" the scene opens late in the afternoon. A night is supposed to elapse after the second act. The rest of the play begins with early morning at the opening of the third act, and runs on until nearly evening.

IX. DIVISION INTO ACTS AND SCENES.

Each play is divided into five acts, and each act, although perfectly continuous in its movement, is composed of several scenes. A new scene occurs whenever there is a partial change of actors. For this the entrance or disappearance

of one actor is sufficient. The principle on which the division into acts is effected needs fuller explanation, for it is developed from a division inherited from the Greeks.

The origin of the Greek tragic drama was in the chorus sung in honor of the gods. In very early times this was supplemented by the recitation of some actor, whose performance was inserted between the songs of the chorus. As the number of actors gradually increased, tragedy arose and filled the intervals between the music. It gradually grew in importance until the music became a subsidiary part and was employed to fill the intervals between the acting. Thus there came to be a division into acts. Aristotle (Poet. 12) states that the acted parts of a tragedy were three; the *πρόλογος*, or introduction; the *ἐπεισόδιον*, or plot; and the *ἐξοδος*, or dramatic *dénouement*. To these he adds the *χóρος*, or musical accompaniment, which appeared prominently in two places: namely, between the *πρόλογος* and *ἐπεισόδιον* and between the *ἐπεισόδιον* and *ἐξοδος*. The *ἐπεισόδιον* itself was afterwards gradually divided into parts by the insertion of choral songs, the number of which was not regulated by rule. However, a triple division prevailed in many tragedies, and this when combined with the *πρόλογος* and *ἐξοδος* gave rise to the tradition of five acts as the proper number for a drama. The critics of Alexandria seem to have erected this into a law for tragedy, and before the time of Horace it was a recognized rule for Latin comedy also. His statement in the *Ars Poetica* (189–190) is

“ Neve minor neu sit quinto productior actu
Fabula, quae posci vult et spectata reponi.”

This tradition of the Greek tragic drama did not pass at once to comedy, although there is a statement by Euanthius, whose authority is slight, that Menander wrote his comedies divided into acts like tragedies but with the chorus omitted. The earlier Latin comedies were performed as one continuous act, but the principle of interruptions was not wholly

unknown, as is proved by the example of Plautus, who makes a player say to the audience at a place in the acting of the *Pseudolus* (575) that the flute-player is to entertain them during a pause in the acting:

“Tibicen uos interea hic delectaverit.”

Terence seems to recognize a division of acts in the saying *primo actu placeo*, which he puts into the mouth of Ambivius Turpio in the prologue to the “*Hecyra*.” Donatus, however, assures us that for the sake of holding his audiences without the risk of wearying them by numerous pauses *vult poeta noster omnes quinque actus velut unum fieri*. From this we may conclude that Terence, even if he wrote his plays by acts, did not venture to treat the acts on the stage as separated parts, except in rare instances.* But whatever was the measure of exactness to which Terence adhered, the division into five acts corresponds with the development of the principal motives in each play. We may exclude the prologue. This is not a *πρόλογος* at all, but a piece of literary polemic abounding in thrusts at his critics. Taking the five acts which follow, their division is into the *expositio* or first act, which mainly corresponds to the *πρόλογος* of the Greeks, the *involutio* in the second, third, and fourth acts, corresponding to the tripartite arrangement of the *ἐπεισόδιον*, and the *evolutio*, or *ἔξοδος*, in the fifth act. The *expositio* contains the statement of the opening situation, the *involutio* the elaboration of the plot in three stages, and the *evolutio* the conclusion. Each act, therefore, contains a leading motive which is worked out within its limits, and prepares the way for the treatment of the next.

X. LANGUAGE OF TERENCE.

The language of the plays of Terence is not that of the later classical period, but of the next stage of advancement

* The opening of the fourth act of the “*Andria*” was probably sung to make a short break between the third and fourth acts.

after Plautus. The development of the Latin language falls into three periods. The first, or archaic, extends from the beginnings of Latin until the time of Plautus and his literary contemporaries, Naevius and the patriotic poet Ennius. These three stand at the opening of the second or middle period, which extends from Plautus to the age of Cicero, a century and a half later. The third, or classical period, extends from Cicero onward through the age of Augustus, after which the language begins to decline. In the archaic period, Latin was the native language, which was growing up carelessly in isolation from external influences. With the middle period Greek influence begins to be felt, and gradually prunes away the excrescences and irregularities of the older time, and develops Latin in increasing conformity with the Greek. It is a mixed process of discipline and cultivation. At the completion of this process the classical period begins. For the understanding of the history of the language the middle period is of the highest value. It stands midway, and receives into itself all the surviving traces of the archaic period, and develops in itself, by anticipation, the beginnings of the classical period, and in it alone are to be seen in full operation the struggle of the native Latin against its inevitable subjugation to Greek influences. In this period Plautus stands at the beginning, and from him and his contemporaries was bequeathed to Terence the Latin which had developed under their hands. It was Latin after its first pruning under Greek influence. Terence received it and carried the process still further. Under his treatment many superfluities and archaic expressions disappeared, grammatical symmetry became more marked, the poetic rhythms were somewhat more regular, and the way was better cleared for the supremacy of the literary spirit of the Greeks in Latin letters.

XI. HIS STYLE AND INFLUENCE.

While using the language bequeathed by Plautus as a

basis for his diction, his eye is more definitely fixed on the Greek models, and chiefly on Menander. What Naevius, Plautus, and Ennius had done were for him the early triumphs and memorials of the Latin drama fashioned according to Greek ideals. But their efforts were not final in his eyes. No matter how great his obligations to these *auctores*, he does not rest in their style, but develops one which is his own, and on this side is his originality most clearly seen. His style is the reflection of his own personal disposition. Its marks are gentleness, gracefulness, purity, and fine finish. When the cultivation of letters became the fashion in Cicero's time, the style of Terence was regarded as the model of diction. Cicero's celebrated comment is :

"Tu quoque, qui solus lecto sermone, Terenti,
Conuersum expressumque Latina uoce Menandrum
In medium nobis sedatis uocibus ecfers
Quicquid come loquens atque omnia dulcia dicens."

Julius Caesar, although he lamented the lack of *uis comica*, or pungent dramatic vigor in Terence, praises his style as one of the highest character :

"Tu quoque, tu in summis, o dimidiate Menander,
Poneris et merito, puri sermonis amator."

These two characterizations of the poet, by Cicero as *solus lecto sermone* and by Caesar as *puri sermonis amator*, well expressed the judgment of cultivated Romans. He brought into Latin that *urbanitas* for which we seek in vain in Plautus. Latin letters were polite literature with him, without a trace of the savagery of the old Roman spirit which lingers in the fast and furious fun of Plautus. His resemblances to Menander are so many as to justify Caesar's *dimidiate Menander*, but not such as to make us believe that his style is a mere transcript. He is a more laborious artist, and the clear simplicity of his original becomes under his treatment something more ornamental. He is constantly adding a touch of his own decoration, or working out to

finer details the simpler lineaments of the Greek. One example, out of a multitude, will illustrate this. Menander writes, for example :

ὀργή φιλοῦντος μικρὸν ἰσχύει χρόνον.

"A lover's wrath lasts but a little while."

Terence rewrites thus :

"Amantium irae amoris integratio"

"Lovers' quarrels are love's renewal."

The lovers' quarrel in Menander is short. So also in Terence. But in the latter new and pleasing touches are added—the change from *ὀργή* to *irae* and the expression in *amoris integratio* of the sequel of reconciliation, which is at best only implied in Menander.

The Greek plays were transferred by him in as valuable a form as Romans could appreciate, and without mutilation or defacement. They are rewrought into dramas which embody more action and less dialogue. Two are sometimes made into one by *contaminatio*, and such new touches added and new characters created as are necessary to make the literary product more perfect. Outside his style Terence was creative only when it was necessary. Otherwise he is imitative, partly and most obviously of the forms, but in a far more important sense of the spirit of the Greeks. In later times the superiority of his style made him one of the poetic models. His imitators were many. Petrarch, in the fourteenth century, says that he who has never heard of Terence and Plautus might as well confess that he had never heard the name of poetry. "Quis enim, quaeso," he writes, "unquam pocætriae nomen absque illorum nominibus audivit?" In the middle ages Terence continued to be taught as a poetic model, as well as Vergil, and at the revival of learning in the sixteenth century was edited oftener than any classic author. Melancthon, who, in conjunction with Luther, laid the foundations of education for modern Germany, speaks

thus of Terence: "Ad iudicium formandum de communibus moribus mihi quidem plus conferre quam plerique philosophorum commentarii videtur. Et non alius auctor loqui elegantius docebit aut utiliore genere orationis puerilem linguam imbuet." Queen Elizabeth ordained in the charter of the Westminster school the annual performance of a Latin play for the purpose of refining the manners and language of the scholars. This play has almost invariably been one from Terence. In modern literature the principal imitations of Terence are the comedy of "L'Andrienne," by Michel Baron, and Steele's "Conscious Lovers," which are largely derived from the "Andria." Bruey's "Le Muet," Fontaine's "L'Eunuque," and Sir Charles Sedley's "Bellamira" are modelled after the "Eunuchus," and parts of Molière's "Le Mariage Forcé" and "Les Fourberies de Scapin" remind us of the "Phormio." Numerous places here and there in dramatic literature may be referred to Terence as their source, and his influence on literary style has been extensive.

XII. METRES.

Of the six thousand or more lines which compose his plays all except eighteen are in iambic or trochaic metre, and these eighteen verses in more elaborate metres, sixteen in the "Andria," and two in the "Adelphoe," are all that linger in Terence to recall the profuse metrical variety which is found in Plautus. Every comedy of Terence regularly opens in iambic trimeter, and about three fourths of its contents are in the various iambic metres. The remainder is in trochaic metres, one of which (the tetrameter catalectic), regularly closes each play.

Among the Greeks a metre was named from its fundamental foot, from the number of these feet in a verse, and from the completeness or incompleteness of the last foot. In iambic and trochaic metres, however, the unit of measure is not the single, but the double foot, or dipod, containing a pair of single feet. Thus, three complete iambic dipods

made iambic trimeter acatalectic, and four trochaic dipods, of which the last was incomplete, made trochaic tetrameter catalectic; and so on. Taking the iambus (◡ —) and the trochee (— ◡) as fundamental feet, and combining them into dipods as the units of scanning, it is also necessary to notice that each dipod has a rhythmical or verse accent, which is a different thing from the ordinary word-accent, and falls on the first heavy or so-called long syllable in each dipod, thus:

◡ ◡ ◡ — = iambic dipod with verse accent.

◡ — ◡ ◡ = trochaic dipod with verse accent.

These are the accents printed in the text of the plays. By combining the dipods, or metrical units, into verses of different length we obtain the various forms of iambic and trochaic metre.

The iambic and trochaic metres of Terence are given below with their names derived from the Greek, and also their Latin names, which are derived from the number of feet instead of from the number of dipods.

1. Iambic Trimeter Acatalectic, or Iambic Senarius :

| ◡ ◡ — | ◡ ◡ — | ◡ ◡ — |

This is the commonest measure in Terence, and contains fully two thirds of all his iambic verses, or half of his comedies. It serves for the ordinary and steady flow of the play.

2. Iambic Tetrameter Catalectic, or Iambic Septenarius :

| ◡ ◡ — | ◡ ◡ — | ◡ ◡ — | ◡ ◡ = |

This consists of seven full feet and the unaccented light beat of the eighth.

3. Iambic Tetrameter Acatalectic, or Iambic Octonarius :

| ◡ ◡ — | ◡ ◡ — | ◡ ◡ — | ◡ ◡ — |

Some shorter forms are also used, as the Iambic Dimeter (◡ ◡ — | ◡ ◡ —) or Quaternarius. These are really fractions of verses, and are called *clausulae* both in iambic and trochaic metre.

The trochaic metres are two :

1. Trochaic Tetrameter Catalectic, or Trochaic Septenarius :

| ˘ ˘ — ˘ | ˘ ˘ — ˘ | ˘ ˘ — ˘ | ˘ ˘ = |

It consists of seven feet and the heavy syllable of the eighth.

Nearly all the trochaic verses in Terence are septenarii. They are employed where dramatically important changes occur, such as changes of scene, or in places where a more stirring metre is needed than the quiet iambic senarius.

2. Trochaic Tetrameter Acatalectic, or Trochaic Octonarius :

| ˘ ˘ — ˘ | ˘ ˘ — ˘ | ˘ ˘ — ˘ | ˘ ˘ — ˘ |

Besides these there is the Trochaic Dimeter Catalectic, used as a *clausula*.

The other metres are so unusual as to need but brief mention here. They are treated more fully in the notes on the passages where they occur. They are :

1. Dactylic Tetrameter | ˘ ˘ ˘ | ˘ ˘ ˘ | ˘ ˘ ˘ | ˘ ˘ = | And. 625.

2. Cretic “ | ˘ ˘ — | ˘ ˘ — | ˘ ˘ — | ˘ ˘ = | And. 626-634.

3. Bacchiac “ | ˘ ˘ — | ˘ ˘ — | ˘ ˘ — | ˘ ˘ = | And. 481-484;
637, 638.

4. Choriambic “ | ˘ ˘ ˘ — | ˘ ˘ ˘ — | ˘ ˘ ˘ — | ˘ ˘ = | Ad. 612, 613.

It might be supposed that with metres so simple as the iambic and trochaic the scanning of Terence would be comparatively easy. But such is not the case. The metres themselves are simple, but the language which is accommodated to them is the cause of the difficulties which arise. It is not the fully developed Latin of Vergil and Horace, by whose time the quantity of the separate syllables had attained a fixed and definite value. It is the imperfectly developed and carelessly pronounced language of an earlier time, which is undergoing the process of accommodation to the regularity of Greek metres. The heavy and light beats of the metres are by no means sure to coincide with the long and short syllables on which they fall.

All the iambic and trochaic metres in Terence freely admit substitutes in every foot except the last. The most common substitute is the spondee, which may itself be replaced by other feet, such as the dactyl. Thus, for example, And. 684 is an iambic septenarius, but is scanned

*tūom*¹ *Pām*|*phīlūm*:| *mōdō*³ *tē*, *ānī*|*mē*⁴ *mī*,| *nōlt*⁵ | *tē*⁶ *mā*|*cērā*⁷ | *rē*|

The first *tē*, of course, suffers elision as it would in scanning Vergil or Horace. But of the seven feet of the verse only three are iambic—namely, the second, the fourth, and the seventh. All the others are spondees except the third, *mōdō t', ānī*, which is the equivalent in length of a spondee. In the first foot it is also noticeable that *tūom* is run together as a monosyllable. But these spondees are not to be understood in the same sense as spondees in Vergil, but as instances of careless heavy iambs, to whose rhythm the syllables are but imperfectly accommodated in quantity, and are to be hurried along in scanning very much as regular iambs. This is one of the simplest instances, and exemplifies a general tendency according to which the early Latin prosody is regulated. It is the tendency to shorten originally long unaccented vowels, and obscure them in pronunciation. Similarly, the weaker vowel and consonant sounds generally suffered to the extent of partial suppression, and sometimes disappeared entirely, either by absorption in a neighboring sound or by dropping altogether.

This tendency in Latin poetry will be more easily understood when it is remembered that it is due to a general principle of language change. The principle is that the stronger accented sound survives, and the weaker neighboring unaccented sound suffers. In this way, for example, *ānīmē* in the line cited above is run together as *ānīme*, the unaccented *ī* following the accented *ā* being weakened, just as in the hurried pronunciation of “animal” in English.

In this connection it is important to keep in view the distinction between word-accent and verse-accent. Word-

accent is determined by the quantity of the syllables which compose the particular word. For example, *fiēri* and *módum* are accented on the antepenult and the penult respectively, according to the laws of word-accent. Verse-accent, on the other hand, is the beat or stroke (*ictus*) of the metre, which falls at regular intervals, and may either coincide or conflict with the word-accent of the separate words which are arranged under the metre. Where the word-accent and verse-accent coincide, there is no difficulty. Where they conflict, however, it must be remembered that the verse-accent prevails. An example of this is seen in the scanning of a line from the "Heauton timorumenos" (755):

cotí|díá|nos fí|eri nēc | fierí | modúm

Here the verse-accent coincides with the first *fieri*, and conflicts with the second, changing it to *fierí*, and also makes *modúm* out of what otherwise would have been *módum*.

Examples of the weakening and running together of unaccented sounds and of the conflict of word-accent and verse-accent are not uncommon in the older English poetry, and may be cited to help to a better understanding of similar occurrences in early Latin poetry.

The examples cited are all from iambic verses.

1. Examples of other feet substituted for iambi:

"Whěthēr sǣyēst | thōu thiš | ĩn ér|něst ór | ĩn pláy?"

(Chaucer, "The Knightes Tale").

"Hēr glōr|wūs gltttēr | ānd līght | dōth āll | mēn's ēyēs | āmāze"

(Spenser, "F. Q." i. 4. 16).

2. Prevalence of verse-accent over word-accent:

"Was wont | him once | to dīs|ciple* év|ery day"

(Spenser, "F. Q." i. 4. 16).

"Burnt áf|ter thém | to thé | bottóm|less† pít"

("Paradise Lost," vi. 866).

* Pronounced *disple*. See Guest's "Hist. English Rhythms," i. 39 (ed. 1838).

† For *bottómless*, compare "Paradise Regained," i. 361. *Blasphémous* also is found in "Paradise Regained," iv. 181.

The following may also be quoted to illustrate the difference between word and verse accent, although the old word-accent may have been on the penult :

"Ban|ished this fraíl | *sepúl* | *chre* óf | our flésh"

(Shak. "Richard II." i. 3).

"In a vaúlt, | an án|cient *ré* | *ceptá* | *cle*"

(Shak. "Romeo and Juliet," iv. 3).

3. Obscuring or dropping of weak, unaccented sounds :

(a) Obscuring—

"Is píe|ty thús | and púre | devó|tion paíd?"

("Paradise Lost," Bk. 11).

"Seeíng toó | much sád|ness háth | congeáled | your bloód"

(Shak. "Taming of the Shrew," Induction 2).

"So spáke | the én|emy óf | mankind"

("Paradise Lost," Bk. 9).

"Shot pár|allel tó | the eárrh | his déw|y ráy"

("Paradise Lost," Bk. 5).

(b) Dropping—

"I'll not | be tíed | to hóurs | nor 'point|ed tímes"

(Shak. "Taming of the Shrew," iii. 1).

"Though *ré* | al friends | I b'lieve | are féw"

(Burns, "Epistle to Lapraik").

"Thy íg | *nomý* | sleep with | thee ín | thy gráve"

(Shak. "1 Henry IV.," v. 4).

"*Prob* | *al** to thínk|ing ánd | indéed | the cóurse

To win the Moor again"

(Shak. "Othello," ii. 3).

"How, | Sir! this *gént* | 'man yóu | must beár | withál"

(Ben Jonson, "Alchemist," i. 1).

Such examples as these illustrate in English the irregularities which abound in the carelessly pronounced popular Latin of the time of Terence. The instances in his plays occur especially in certain definite combinations of syllables, of which two can be stated in an exact formula.

* "*Probal* is found in all the early editions, and is clearly a corruption of *probable*." Guest's "Hist. English Rhythms," i. 54.

I. *In the comic poets a long final syllable following a short accented syllable could be shortened. That is, a word whose natural quantity* is represented by ˘ — may become ˘ ˘.* This instance of an accented syllable weakening its unaccented neighbor may be seen in English in the altered values of *e* and *u* in *sépulchre* and *sepúlchral*. In the first instance the unaccented *u* is feeble, while the accented *e* gains in strength by its accent. In the second, the converse is the case. Thus *nŏvō* becomes *nŏvŏ* (Phorm. 972), *lĕvī* becomes *lĕvī* (Hec. 312), and the dissyllabic imperatives ending in *-ā*, *-ē*, or *-ī* have their final vowel shortened by the same principle. *Rŏgā* becomes *rŏgā*, *iŭbē* becomes *iŭbē*, *cāuē* becomes *cāuē*, and *rĕdī*, *rĕdī*. This is very frequent. Occasionally we find both forms side by side, as *mānē mānē* (Heaut. 613). In this connection it is to be remembered that in Terence's time the natural quantity of several vowel-endings was different from their quantity in the classical period. Some endings, which later were naturally short, in Terence are often naturally long. These long endings are relics of still earlier Latin quantity, and are much less frequent than in Plautus. They point to a time at the beginning of the language when endings were commonly of one quantity, and that long. The principal relics of this archaic quantity in Terence are *-ā* in the neuter plural, as in *omniā* (Heaut. 575), *-ūs* in nom. sing., second declension, as *filiūs* (Heaut. 217), *-ē* in abl. sing., third declension, as *temporē* (Hec. 531), *-īt* in pres.ind. endings of third conjugation, as *accipīt* (Eun. 1082). Similarly *-āt* in the subjunctive, *augeāt* (Ad. 25), *-īt* in the perfect, *stetīt* (Phorm. 9), *-erē* in the pres. infin., as *dūcerē* (And. 613) and *dicerē* (And. 23). By the time of classical poetry these were regularly short.

II. *A long syllable preceding a long accented syllable could be shortened, provided it also followed a short unaccented syl-*

* Quantity as determined by position is ordinarily not observed in the comic writers.

table. That is, the combination $\cup - \text{—}$ could be reduced to $\cup \cup \text{—}$. Examples of this are *căuē qūō|quam* (And. 760), *uīrī cūl|pa* (Phorm. 987), *tăcē tū* (Eun. 489), *căuē te ēs|se* (And. 403).

This form of reducing or obscuring the sound-value of syllables—namely, $\cup - \text{—}$ to $\cup \cup \text{—}$ —might be still further reduced or run together in actual scanning, so that $\cup \cup \text{—}$ would have no more appreciable value than an iambus, and may be represented as one, or in this approximate form, $\cup \text{—}$, by fusing the two short syllables into one light beat for scanning. Thus, the example, *căuē qūōquam* (And. 760), mentioned above, is part of an iambic senarius:

[măné : |căuē qūō|quam ěx ís|tōc éx|cěssís|lōcó].

The general principle which is established by these two classes is that the presence of verse-accent* on a given syllable tends to shorten the immediately neighboring unaccented syllables. The accented syllable is strengthened and virtually lengthened at their expense.

III. This reduction of quantity by the shrinkage of unaccented vowels is not the only instance of sound-loss. There was also a tendency to slur over or obscure the final consonants of many words, especially *d, l, m, n, r, s, t*. This will explain why a vowel is not made long by position before two consonants, in all cases where one of the two is obscured or wholly dropped. The most numerous instances are those connected with *m, r, s, t, d*.

Of cases in *m*, we may cite *enim* in *nón enim dúcet*, where the scanning becomes *nón|ēnī' dă|cet*. So *pā|rūm mī prósit* becomes *pá'rw̄mī pró|sit*. This is the most common kind of consonantal dropping.

Final *r* also suffers, as in *păter vēnit*, = *pătē' vē|nit*; *sōror dīctast*, *color uērus*, and in other words.

* Whether coinciding or conflicting with the word-accent. Thus, in *ístoc* both coincide, but in *lōcó* they do not.

Final *s* was almost entirely suppressed in common speech until the time of Cicero. Thus, *núllus sum* = *núl|lu' sum*, *defés|sus sum* = *deféssu' sum*, at the ending of iambic verses.

Final *t* seems to disappear in verb-endings in many instances. Examples of this occur in the scanning of *erit*, *iubet*, *negat*, *placet*, *studet*, *tacet*, *tulit*, *videt*. So the combination *nt*, when final, is thinned in pronouncing in some instances. Thus, *student fácere* obscures the whole syllable *-ent*, and *|stũde^{nt} fa|* is forced into shape as an iambus.

Final *l* vanishes from *simul* (Heaut. 803), and final *n* from *tamen* (Ad. 145).

Some little words shrink, as *ab* to *a'*, *ex* to *e'*, and *in* to *i'*, like Shakespeare's "*i* the earth."

IV. The disregard of the effect of double consonants in early Latin helped the tendency to shorten syllables. Thus, *illē* often = *illē*. In *per opprēssionem*, at the beginning of Ad. 238, the *o* before *pp* is short, and the first foot is *pēr̃ opprēs̃*.

The instances thus far given apply principally to dissyllabic words, but may occur in any combinations of words or syllables in which these metrical combinations of syllables ($\acute{\text{—}} = \acute{\text{—}} \text{—}$ and $\text{—} \text{—} \acute{\text{—}} = \text{—} \text{—} \acute{\text{—}}$) occur.

V. Many words containing two successive separate vowels fuse the two into one. This is called synizesis. Thus, *deus* becomes *dyūs*, like our "deuce." So *deo* = *dyō*, and the dissyllabic forms of *deus* and *dea* commonly undergo synizesis. Besides these the various forms of *meus*, *tuus*, *suus*, *is*, *idem*, *ire*, *fuisse* (and *ui* in the other perfect forms of *esse* generally), *duo*. Thus, *eos* = *yōs*, *eosdem* = *yōsdem*, *eamus* = *yamus*, *fuisti* = *fwisti*, *duo* = *dwo* (compare our "two"). Other instances are *dies*, *diu*, *scio*, *nescio*, *ais*, *ain* (*ais ne*), *ait*, *aibam*, *trium*, *huius* = *hweese*, *quoius* = *quoise*.

If the preceding principles are kept clearly in mind, it need not be difficult to read most of the metres of Terence. The trouble is that nearly all of his verses contain more syllables than are necessary, and consequently the verse has to

be shrunk a little so as to be accommodated to the metre. By reading the verses first as plain prose, and noticing where the *ictus* (as printed in each dipod in the text) falls, the excessive syllables in each dipod may be detected at once. These should then be reduced in their sound-value, according to the class of irregularities under which they fall. Then, by running them closely together and hurrying them along a little, and reading the verses according to the beats of the metre, a generally correct idea of the scanning is easily attained.

An example in iambic senarii from the opening of the prologue to the "Andria" is appended. (Ordinary ecthipsis, or elision, is marked by small letters in italics, and weakened sounds by small letters elevated a little out of the text. Synizesis by a \sim over the proper vowels.)

poë|ta quóm | prim^{um} án|m^{um} ad scrí|bend^{um} ád|pulít,
 id síbī | negó|ti cré|didít | sclúm | darí,
 pop^{uli}o út | placé|rent quás | fecís|set fá|bulás.
 uer^{um} ál|ter é|uení|re múl|t^o intél|legít:
 n^{am} in pró|logís | scribún|dis óp^e|r^{am} abú|titúr,
 non quí ár|gumén|tum nár|ret séd | qui mál|uóli
 uet^{eris} | poë|tae mál^e|dictís | respón|deát.

XIII. PRESERVATION OF THE TEXT.

It remains to speak of the preservation and transmission of Terence's plays. Within a century after his death his comedies had attained a very high popularity among cultivated Romans. Before this time they were divided into their five acts, and the *didascaliae* were prefixed. As the text was copied again and again, and handed down from one generation to another, many errors on the part of transcribers crept in. The text is known to have been revised and edited about 50 A.D. by M. Valerius Probus, of whom Suetonius writes *multaque exemplaria contracta emendare ac distinguere et adnotare curavit*. Early in the second century, Sulpicius Apollinaris attempted to revive interest in Terence as

well as the other old comedians, and wrote the *Periochae*, or brief summaries of the plot of each play. Perhaps about 300 A.D. may be assigned as the time of Calliopius, of whom scarcely anything is known beyond the fact that he revised the manuscripts, and was long looked back upon by later copyists as the ultimate source from which they were to transcribe new copies.

The later grammarians are quite important, especially Donatus, who flourished about 350 A.D., and left a very valuable commentary on all the plays (that on the "*Heauton timorumenos*" is now lost). About 400 A.D. comes the oldest extant manuscript of Terence, the *Codex Bembinus*, now in the Vatican at Rome. The other manuscripts of value now known date from the eighth to the twelfth centuries, and are copied from the older recension of Calliopius, which is lost. From these sources—the Bembine and Callipian MSS. and the quotations in the grammarians—the text of Terence is now derived.

ANDRIA

DIDASCALIA

ANDRIA TERENTI

ACTA LVDIS MEGALENSIBVS

M·FVLVIO M'· GLABRIONE AEDILIB· CVRVLIB·

EGIT L·AMBIVIVS TVRPIO [L·ATILIVS PRAENESTINVS]

MODOS FECIT FLACCVS CLAVDI

TIBIS PARIBVS TOTA

GRAECA MENANDRV

FACTA I·

M· MARCELLO C· SVLPICIO COS·

ANDRIA.

PERSONAE.

SIMO SENEX.	BYRRIA SERVOS.
SOSIA LIBERTVS.	LESBIA OBSTETRIX.
DAVOS SERVOS.	GLYCERIVM MVlier.
MYSIS ANCILLA.	CHREMES SENEX.
PAMPHILVS ADVLESCENS.	CRITO SENEX.
CHARINVS ADVLESCENS.	DROMO LORARIVS.

C. SVLPICI APOLLINARIS PERIOCHA.

Sorórem falso créditosam meretrículae
Genere Ándriae, Glycérium, uitiat Pámphilus
Grauidáque facta dát fidem, uxorém sibi
Fore hánc : nam*que* aliam páter ei despónderat,
5 Gnatám Chremetis, átque ut amorem cómperit,
Simulát futuras núptias, cupiéns suos
Quid habéret animi fílius cognóscere.
Dauí suásu nó n repugnat Pámphilus.
Sed éx Glycerio nátum ut uidit púerulum
10 Chremés, recusat núptias, generum ábdicat.
Mox fíliam Glycérium insperato ágnitam
Hanc Pámphilo, aliam dát Charino cóniugem.

PROLOGVS.

Poëta quom primum ánimum ad scribendum ádpulit,
 Id sibi negoti crédidit solúm dari,
 Populo út placerent quas fecisset fábulas.
 Verum áliter eueníre multo intéllegit :

5 Nam in prólogis scribúndis operam abútitur,
 Non qui árgumentum nárret, sed qui máliuoli
 Veterís poëtae máledictis respóndeat.
 Nunc, quám rem uitio dént, quaeso ánimum aduórtite.
 Menánder fecit Ándriam et Perínthiam.

10 Qui utrámuis recte nórit, ambas nóuerit :
 Non íta sunt dissímili árgumento, séd tamen
 Dissímili oratióne sunt factae ác stilo.
 Quae cónuenere in Ándriam ex Perínthia
 Fatétur transtulísse atque usum pró suis.

15 Id istí uituperant fáctum atque in eo dísputant
 Contáminari nón decere fábulas.

✓ Faciúntne intellegéndo, ut nihil intéllegant ?
 Qui quom hunc accusant, Naéuium Plautum Énnium
 Accúsant, quos hic nóster auctorés habet,

20 Quorum aémulari exóptat negligéntiam
 Potiús quam istorum obscúram diligéntiam.
 Dehinc út quiescant pórro moneo et désinant
 Male dícere, malefácta ne noscánt sua.

✓ Fauéte, adeste aequo ánimo et rem cognóscite,

25 Vt pérnoscatis, écquid spei sit rélicuom :
 \ Posthác quas faciet de íntegro comoédias,
 \ Spectándae an exigéndae sint uobís prius.

ACTVS I.

SIMO. SOSIA.

- SI. Vos istaec intro auférte : abite. Sósia, 1
Adés dum : paucis té uolo. SO. Dictúm puta :
30 Nempe út curentur récte haec. SI. Immo aliúd.
SO. Quid est,
Quod tíbi mea ars effícere hoc possit ámplius ?
SI. Nil ístac opus est árte ad hanc rem, quám
paro,
Sed eís quas semper ín te intellexí sitas,
Fide ét taciturnitáte. SO. Expecto quíd uelis.
35 SI. Ego póstquam te emi, a páruolo ut sempér tibi
Apúd me iusta et clémens fuerit séruitus,
Scis. féci ex seruo ut ésses libertús mihi, 10
Proptérea quod seruíbas liberáliter.
Quod hábui summum prétium persoluí tibi.
40 SO. In mémoria habeo. SI. Haud múdo factum. ✓
SO. Gaúdeo,
Si tíbi quid feci aut fácio quod placeát, Simo,
Et id grátum fuisse aduórsum te habeo grátiam. 15
Sed hoc míhi molestumst : nam ístaec com̄me-
morátio
Quasi éxprobratióst inmemori bénéfici.
45 Quin tu úno uerbo díe, quid est quod mé uelis.
SI. Ita fáciam. hoc primum in hác re praedicó
tibi :
Quas crédis esse has, nón sunt uerae núptiae. 20

SO. Quor símulas igitur? SI. Rem ómnem a principio aúdiēs :

Eo pácto et gnati uítam et consiliúm meum
 50 Cognósces, et quid fácere in hac re té uelim.
 Nam is póstquam excessit éx ephebis, Sósia, et
 Liberíus uiuendi fúit potestas (nam ántea 25
 Qui scíre posses aút ingenium nóscere,
 Dum aetás metus magíster prohibebánt?) SO.
 Itast.‡

55 SI. quod plérique omnes faciunt adulescéntuli,
 Vt ánimum ad aliquod, stúdiu adiungant, aút
 equos
 Alere aút canes ad uénandúm, aut ad phíloso- 30
 phos :

‡ Horum ille nil egrégie praeter cétera
 Studébat, et tamen ómnia haec mediócritér.
 60 Gaudébam. SO. † Non iniúria : nam id árbitror
 Adpríme in uita esse útile, ut nequíd nimis.

SI. Sic uíta erat : facile ómnes perferre ác pati : 35
 Cum quíbus erat quomque úna, eis sese dédere :
 Eorum óbsequi studiís ; aduersus némini :
 65 Numquám praeponens se íllis : ita ut facíllume
 Sine inuídia laudem inuénias et amicós pares.

SO. Sapiénter uitam instítuit : namque hoc témpore 40
 Obséquium amicos, uéritas odiúm parit.

SI. Intérea mulier quaédam abhinc triénnium
 70 Ex Ándro commigráuit huc uicíniae,
 Inópia et cognatórum neglegéntia
 Coácta, egrégia fórma atque aetate íntegra. 45

SO. Ei, uéreor nequid Ándria adportét mali.

SI. Primum haéc pudice uítam parce ac dúriter
 75 Agébat, lana ac téla uictum quaéritans :

Sed póstquam amans accéssit pretium póllicens,
 Vnús et item alter: ita ut ingeniumst ómnium 20
 Hominum áb labore próclue ad lubídinem,
 Accépit condicióⁿem, deín quæstum óccipit.

80 Qui tum illam amabant, fórte, ita ut fit, filium
 Perdúxere illuc, sécum ut una essét, meum.
 Egomét continuo mécum ‘certe cáptus est: 55
 Habet.’ óbservabam máne illorum séruolos

Veniéntis aut abeúntis: rogitabam ‘heús puer,
 85 Dic sódes, quis heri Chrýsidem habuit?’ nam
 Ándriae

Illi id erat nomen. SO. Téneo. SI. Phaedrum
 aut Clíniã

Dicébant aut Nicáretum: nam hi tres túm simul 60
 Amábant. ‘eho, quid Pámphilus?’ “quid?
 sýmbolam

Dedít, cenauit.” gaúdebam. item alió die
 90 Quaerébam: comperiébam nihil ad Pámphilum
 Quicquam áttinere. enim^{’u’} uéro spectatúm satis
 Putábam et magnum éxemplum continéntiae: 65
 Nam quí cum ingeniis cónflictatur eíus modi
 Neque cómmouetur ánimus in ea ré tamen,
 95 Scias pósse habere iam ípsum suae uitaé modum.
 Quom id míhi placebat, tum úno ore omnes
 ómnia

Bona dícere et laudáre fortunás meas, 70
 Qui gnátum haberem táli ingenio praéditum.

Quid uérbis opus est? hác fama impulsús Chremes

100 Vltro ád me uenit, únicã gnatám suã

Cum dóte summa filio uxorem út daret.

Placuit: despondi: hic núptiis dictúst dies. 75

SO. Quid ígitur obstat, quór non fiant? SI. Aúdiēs.

- Fere in diebus páucis, quibus haec ácta sunt,
 105 Chrýsis uicina haec móritur. SO. O factúm
 bene:
 Beásti: ei metui a Chrýside. SI. Ibi tum filius
 Cum illís, qui amabant Chrýsidem, una aderát so
 frequens:
 Curábat una fúnus: tristis ínterim,
 Non núnquam conlacrumábat. placuit tum íd
 mihi.
 110 Sic cógitabam 'hic páruae consuetúdinis
 Causa húius mortem tám fert familiáriter:
 Quid si ípse amasset? quid hic mihi faciét patri?' 35
 Haec égo putabam esse ómnia humani íngeni
 Mansuétique animi offícia. quid multís moror?
 115 Egomét quoque eius caúsa in funus pródeo,
 Nihil súspicans etiám mali. SO. Hem quid ést.
 SI. Scies.
 Ecfértur. imus. ínterea inter múlieres, 90
 Quae ibi áderant, forte unam áspicio adulescén-
 tulam,
 Formá— SO. Bona fortásse. SI. et uoltu, Sósia,
 120 Adeó modesto, adeó uenusto, ut níl supra:
 Quae túm mihi lamentári praeter céteras
 Visást: et quia erat fórma praeter céteras 95
 Honésta ac liberáli, accedo ad pédissequas,
 Quae sít rogo. sorórem esse aiunt Chrýsidis.
 125 Percússit ilico ánimum. attat hoc illud est,
 Hinc illae lácrumae, haec illast misericórdia.
 SO. Quam tímeo, quorsum euádas! SI. Funus ín-100
 terim
 Procédit. sequimur: ád sepulcrum uénimus:
 In ígnem inpositast: flétur. ínterea haéc soror,

- 130 Quam díxi, ad flammam accéssit imprudéntius,
Satis cúm periclo. ibi tum éxanimatus Pám-
philus
Bene díssimulatum amórem et celatum índicat: 105
Accúrrit: mediam múlierem compléctitur:
'Mea Glýcerium' inquit 'quíd agis? quor te is
pérditum?'
- 135 Tum illa, út consuetum fáciie amorem cérneres,
Reiécit se in eum fléns quam familiáriter.
Quid aís? SI. Redeo inde irátus atque aegré 110
ferens:
Nec sátis ad obiurgándum causae. díceret
'Quid féci? quid commérui aut peccaui, pater?
- 140 Quae sése in ignem inícere uoluit, próhibui:
Seruáui.' honesta orátio. SO. Recté putas:
Nam si illum obiurges, uítae qui auxiliúm tulit, 115
Quid fácias illi, qui dederit damnum aut malum?
- SI. Venít Chremes postrídie ad me clámitans:
145 Indígnum facinus: cómperisse, Pámphilum
Pro uxóre habere hanc péregrinam. ego illud
sédulo
Negáre factum. ille ínstat factum. dénique 120
Ita túm discedo ab illo, ut qui se filiam
Negét daturum. SO. Nón tu ibi gnatum? SI.
Ne haéc quidem
- 150 Satis uémens causa ad óbiurgandum. SO. Quí
cedo?
- SI. 'Tute ípse his rebus fínem praescripstí, pater: ✓
Prope adést, cum alieno móre uiuendúmst mihi: 125
Sine núnc meo me uíuere intereá modo.'
- SO. Qui igitúr relictus ést obiurgandí locus?
- 155 SI. Si própter amorem uxórem nolet dúcere.

Ea primum ab illo animáduortenda iniúriast.

Et núnc id operam do, út per falsas núptias 130

Vera óbiurgandi caúsa sit, si déneget :

Simúl sceleratus Dáuos siquid cónsili

160 Habet, út consumat núnc, quom nihil obsínt
✓ doli :

Quem ego crédo manibus pédibusque obnixe
ómnia

Factúrum: magis id ádeo, mihi ut incóm-135
modet,

Quam ut óbsequatur gnáto. SO. Quaproptér?

SI. Rogas?

Mala méns, malus animus. quem quidem ego
si sénsero . .

165 Sed quid opust uerbis? sín eueniat, quód uolo,
In Pámphilo ut nihil sít morae: restát Chremes,
Qui mi éxorandus ést: et spero cónfore. 140

Nunc tuómst officium, has bène ut adsimules
núptias :

Pertérrefacias Dáuom: obserues fílium,

170 Quid agát, quid cum illo cónsili captét. SO. Sat
est :

Curábo: eamus núnciam intro. SI. I praé, se-
quar.

SIMO. DAVOS.

SI. Non dúbiumst, quin uxórem nolit fílius: 2

Ita Dáuom modo timére sensi, ubi núptias

Futúras esse audíuit. sed ipse exít foras.

175 DA. Mirábar, hoc si síc abiret: ét eri semper lénitas
Verébar quorsum euáderet: 5

Qui póstquam audierat nón datum iri filio uxó-
rém suo,

Númquam quoiquam nóstrum uerbum fécit ne-
que id aegré tulit.

SI. Át nunc faciet, néque, ut opinor, síne tuo magnó
malo.

180 DA. Id uóluit, nos sic néc opinantis dúci falso gaúdio,
Sperántis iam amotó metu, interea óscitantis¹⁰
ópprimi,

Vt né ésset spatium cógitandi ad dísturbandas
núptias:

Astúte. SI. Carnuféx quae loquitur? DA. Érus
est, neque prouíderam.

SI. Daue. DA. Hém, quid est? SI. Eho dum ád
me. DA. Quid hic uolt? SI. Quíd aïs?

DA. Qua de ré? SI. Rogas?

185 Meum gnátum rumor ést amare. DA. Id pópu-
lus curat scílicet.

SI. Hocíne agis an non? DA. Égo uero istuc.¹⁵

SI. Séd nunc ea me exquírerere,

Iníqui patris est: nám quod antehac fécit, nil
ad me áttinet.

Dum témpus ad eam rém tulit, siui ánimum ut
explerét suom:

Nunc híc dies aliám uitam adfert, álios mores
póstulat.

190 Dehinc póstulo siue aéquomst te oro, Dáue, ut
redeat iam ín uiam.

DA. Hoc quíd sit? ^{SI.} Omnes, quí amant, grauiter síbi²⁰
dari uxórém ferunt.

DA. Ita áiunt. SI. Tum siquís magistrum cépit ad
eam rem ínprobum,

✓ Ipsum ánimum aegrotum ad déterio^rem pártem
plerumque ádplicat.

DA. Non hércle intellegó. SI. Non? hem. DA. Non:
Dáuos sum, non Oédipus.

195 SI. Nempe érgo aperte uís quae restant mé loqui?

DA. Sané quidem.

SI. Si sénsero hodie quícquam in his te núptiis 25

Falláciae conári, quo fiánt minus,

Aut uélle in ea re osténdi, quam sis cá-
lidus:

Verbéribus caesum te ín pistrinum, Dáuē, dedam
usque ád necem,

✓ 200 Ea lége atque omīne, út, si te inde exémerim,
ego pro té molam.

Quid, hoc íntellextin? án non dum etiam ne hóc 30
quidem? DA. Immo cállide:

Ita apérte ipsam rem módo locutus, níl circum
itione úsus es.

SI. ✓ Vbiuís facilius pássus sim quam in hác re me
delúdiar.

DA. Bona uérba, quaeso. SI. Inrídes? nil me fállis.
sed dicó tibi.

205 Ne témere facias: néque tu haud dices tíbi non
praedictúm. caue.

DA. Enim uéro, Daue, níl locist segníťiae neque so- 3
córdiae,

✓ Quantum íntellexi módo senis senténtiam de
núptiis:

Quae sí non astu próuidentur, me aút erum
pessúm dabunt.

Nec quíd agam certumst: Pámphilumne adiútem
an auscultém seni.

- 210 Si illúm relinquo, eius uítae timeo : sín opitulor,⁵
huiús minas,
Quoi uérba dare difícilést : primum iám de
amore hoc cómperit :
Me infénsus seruat, néquam faciam in núptiis
falláciam.
Si sénserit, perii :—aút, si lubitum fúerit, causam
céperit,
Quo iúre quaque iniúria praecípitem in pistrinúm
dabit.
- 215 Ad haéc mala hoc mi accédit etiam : haec 10
Ándria,
Si ista úxor siue amícast, grauida e Pámphi-
lost.
Audíreque eorumst, óperae pretium, audáciam :
Nam incéptiost améntium, haud amántium :
Quidquíd peperisset, décreuerunt tóllere :
220 Et fíngunt quandam intér se nunc falláciam, 15
Ciuem Átticam esse hanc. ‘fúit olim quidám
senex
Mercátor : nauem is frégit apud Andrum ín-
sulam :
Is óbiit mortem’. ibi tum hánc eiectam Chrý-
sidis
Patrém recepissee órbam, paruam. fábulae.
225 [Mihi quidem hércle non fit uéri simile : atque 20
ípsis commentúm placet.]
Sed Mýsis ab ea egréditur. at ego hinc me ád
forum, ut
Conuéniám Pamphílum, ne de hac re páter ín-
prudéntem ópprimat.

MYSIS.

Aúdiui, Archylís, iam dudum: Lésbiam adducí 4
iubes.

230 Sáne pol illa témulentast múlíer et temerária
Néc satis digna, quóí committas prímo partu
múlíerem:

Támen eam adducam? ínportunitátem spectate
ániculae:

Quía compotrix éius est. di, dáte facultatem 5
óbsecro

Huíc pariundi atque ílli in aliis pótius peccandí
locum.

Sed quíd nam Pamphilum éxanimatum uídeo?
uereor quíd siet.

235 Oppériar, ut sciám numquid nam haec túrba
tristitiaie ádferat.

PAMPHILVS. MYSIS.

PA. Hocínést humanum fáctum aut inceptum? hó 5
cinest officiúm patris?

MY. Quid illud est? PA. Pro deúm fidem, quid est,
si hóc non contuméliast?

Vxórem decrerát dare sese mihi hódie: nonne
opórtuit

Praescísse me ante? nónne prius commúnicatum
opórtuit?

240 MY. Miserám me, quod uerbum aúdio? 5

PA. Quid? Chremes, qui dénegarar sé commissurúm
mihi

Gnátam suam uxorem, íd mutauit, quía me in-
mutatúm uidet?

Itane óbstinate operám dat, ut me a Glýcerio
miserum ábstrahat?

Quod sí fit, pereó fúnditus.

245 Ádeon hominem esse ínuenustum aut ínfelicem 10
quémquam, ut ego sum!

Pró deum atque hominúm fidem!

Núllon ego Chremétis pacto adfínitatem effúgere
potero?

Quót modis contéptus, spretus! fácta, transacta
ómnia. hem,

Répudiatus répetor: quam obrem? nísi si id est,
quod súspicor:

250 Áliquíd monstri alúnt: ea quoniam némini ob- 15
trudí potest,

Itur ad me. MY. Orátio haec me míseram
exanimauít metu.

PA. Nam quíd ego dicam dé patre? ah

Tantámne rem tam néclegenter ágere! prae-
teriéns modo

Mi apúd forum 'uxor tibi ducendast, Pámphile,
hodie' inquít, 'para:

255 Abí domum.' id mihi uísust dicere 'ábi cito ac 20
suspénde te.'

Óbstipui: censén me uerbum pótuísse ullum pró-
loqui aut

Úllam causam, inéptam saltem fálсам iniquam?
obmútui.

Quód si ego rescissem íd prius, quid facerém,
siquis nunc mé roget:

Áliquíd facerem, ut hóc ne facerem. séd nunc
quíd primum éxequar?

260 Tót me inpediunt cúrae, quae meum ánimum 25
diuorsáe trahunt:

Amor, mísericordia húius, nuptiárum sollicitátio,
Tum pátris pudor, qui mé tam leni pássus est
animo úsque adhuc

Quae meó quomque animo líbitumst facere.
eine égo ut aduorser? eí mihi.

Incértumst quid agam. MY. Mísera timeo
'íncertum' hoc quorsum áccidat.

265 Sed núnc peropus est, aút hunc cum ipsa aut de 30
illa me aduorsum hunc loqui.

Dum in dúbiost animus, paúlo momento[✓] húc uel
illuc impéllitur.

PA. Quis hic lóquitur? Mysis, sálue. MY. O salue,
Pámphile. PA. Quid agít? MY. Rogas?
Labórat e dolóre, atque ex hoc mísera sollicitást,
diem

Quia ólim in hunc sunt cóstitutae núptiae.
tum autem hóc timet,

270 Ne déseras se. PA. Hem, egone ístuc conarí 35
queam?

Egon própter me illam décipi miserám sinam,
Quae míhi suom animum atque ómnem uitam
crédidit,

Quam ego ánimo egregie cáram pro uxore há-
buerim?

Bene ét pudice eius dóctum atque eductúm
sinam

275 Coáctum egestate íngenium inmutárier? 40
Non fáciam. MY. Haud uerear, si ín te solo sít
situm :

Sed uím ut queas ferre. PA. Ádeon me ignauóm
putas,

Adeón porro ingratum aút inhumanum aút ferum,

Vt néque me consuetúdo neque amor néque
pudor

280 Commóueat neque commóneat, ut seruém fidem? 45

MY. Vnum hóc scio, hanc meritam ésse, ut memor
essés sui.

PA. Memor éssém? o Mysis Mýsis, etiam núnc mihi
Scripta illa dicta súnt in animo Chrýsidis
De Glýcerio. iam férme moriens mé uocat:

285 Accéssi: uos semótae. nos soli: íncipit 50

‘Mi Pámphile, huius fórmam atque aetatém
uides:

Nec clám te est, quam illi utraéque res nunc
útiles

Et ad pudicitiam ét ad rem tutandám sient.

Quod égo per hanc te dextram oro et geniúm
tuom,

290 Per tuám fidem perque húius solitúdinem 55

Te obtéstor, ne abs te hanc ségrege neu déseras.

Si te ín germani frátris dilexí loco

Siue haéc te solum sémper fecit máxumi

Seu tibi morigera fúit in rebus ómnibus,

295 Te istí uirúm do, amícum tutorém patrem: 60

Bona nóstra haec tibi permítto et tuae mandó
fide.’

Hanc mihi ín manum dat: mórs continuo ipsam
óccupat.

Accépi: acceptam séruabo. MY. Ita speró
quidem.

PA. Sed quór tu abis ab illa? MY. Óbstetricem
accérso. PA. Propera. atque aúdin?

300 Verbum únum caue de núptiis, ne ad mórbum 65
hoc etiam. MY. Téneo.

ACTVS II.

CHARINVS. BYRRIA. PAMPHILVS.

CH. Quid ais, Byrriá? daturne illa Pámphilo hodie 1
núptum? BY. Sic est.

CH. Qui scis? BY. Apud forúm modo e Dauo audíui.

CH. Vae miseró mihi.

Ut ánimus in spe atque ín timore usque ántehac
attentús fuit,

Ita, póstquam adempta spés est, lassus cúra con-
fectús stupet.

305 BY. Quaésó edepol, Charíne, quoniam nón potest id 5
fieri quod uis,

Íd uelis quod póssit. CH. Nil uolo áliud nisi
Philúmenam. BY. Ah.

Quánto satiust te íd dare operam, qui ístum
amorem ex ánimo amoueas,

Quam íd loqui, quo mágis lubido frústra incen-
datúr tua.

CH. Facile ómnes, quom ualémus, recta cónsilia ae-
grotís damus.

310 Tu si híc sis, aliter séntias. BY. Age age, út 10
lubet. CH. Sed Pámphilum

Video. ómnia experíri certumst priús quam
pereó. BY. Quid hic agit?

CH. Ipsum hunc orabo, huic súpplicabo, amórem huic
narrabó meum :

Credo ímpetrabo, ut áliquot saltem núptiis prodát dies :

Intérea fiet áliquid, spero. BY. Id 'áliquid' nil est. CH. Býrria,

315 Quid tíbi uidetur? ádeon ad eum? BY. Quid 15
ni? si nil ímpetres,

Vt te árbítratur síbi paratum moéchum, si illam dúxerit.

CH. Ábin hinc in malám rem cum suspícione istác, scelus?

PA. Charínium uideo. sálue. CH. O salue, Pámphile :

Ád te aduenio spém salutem cónsilium auxilium éxpētens.

320 PA. Néque pol consilí locum habeo néque ad auxi- 20
lium cópiam.

Séd istuc quid namst? CH. Hódie uxorem dúcis? PA. Aiunt. CH. Pámphile,

Si íd facis, hodié postremum mé uides. PA. Quid ita? CH. Eí mihi,

Véreor dicere : huíc dic quaeso, Býrria. BY. Ego dicám? PA. Quid est?

BY. Spónsam hic tuam amat. PA. Né iste haud mecum séntit. eho dum dic mihi :

325 Númquid nam ampliús tibi cum illa fuít, Charine? 25
CH. Ah, Pámphile,

Níl. PA. Quam uellem! CH. Núnc te per amicítiam et per amorem óbsecro,

Príncipio ut ne dúcas. PA. Dabo equidem óperam. CH. Sed si id nón potest

Aút tibi nuptiae haéc sunt cordi, PA. Córdi?
CH. saltem aliquót dies

Prófer, dum proficiscor aliquo, né uideam.

PA. Audi núnciam,

330 Égo, Charine, neútiquam officium líberi esse 30
hominís puto,

Quom ís nihil mereat, póstulare id grátiae apponí
sibi

Núptias effúgere ego istas málo quam tu adipí-
scier.

CH. Réddidisti animúm. PA. Nunc siquid pótes aut
tu aut hic Býrria,

Fácite fingite ínuenite effícite qui detúr tibi:

335 Égo id agam, mihi quí ne detur. CH. Sát habeo. 35

PA. Dauom óptume

Vídeo, quoius consílio fretus sum. CH. Át tu
hercle haud quicquám mihi,

Nísi ea quae nihil ópus sunt sciri. fúgin hinc?

BY. Ego uero ác lubens.

DAVOS. CHARINVS. PAMPHILVS.

DA. Dí boni, boní quid porto? séd ubi ínueniam 2
Pámphilum,

Ųt metum in quo núnc est adimam atque éx-
pleam animum gaúdio?

340 CH. Laétus est nesció quid. PA. Nil est: nón dum
haec rescuiút mala.

DA. Quem égo nunc credo, sí iam audierit síbi para-
tas núptias,

CH. Aúdin tu illum? DA. tóto me oppido éxanima- 5
tum quaérere.

Séd ubi quaeram? quó nunc primum inténdam?

CH. Cessas ádloqui?

- DA. Hábeo. PA. Daue, adés, resiste. DA. Quís homost, qui me . . ? o Pámphile,
- 345 Te ípsum quaero. eugé Charine: ambo óppor-
tune: uós uolo.
- PA. Dáue, perii. DA. Quín tu hoc audi. PA. Intérii.
DA. Quid timeás scio.
- CH. Méa quidem hercle cérte in dubio uítast. DA. Et ¹⁰
quid tú, scio.
- PA. Núptiae mi. DA. Etsí scio? PA. hodie
DA. Obtúndis, tam etsi intéllego?
Íd paues, ne dúcas tu illam: tu aútem, ut ducas.
CH. Rém tenes.
- 350 PA. Ístuc ipsum. DA. Atque ístuc ipsum níl peri-
clist: mé uide.
- PA. Óbsecro te, quám primum hoc me líbera miserúm
metu. DA. Em,
Líbero: uxorém tibi non dat iám Chremes. ¹⁵
PA. Qui scís? DA. Scio.
Túos pater modo méprehendit: aít tibi uxorém
dare
Hódie, item alia múlta, quae nunc nón est nar-
randí locus.
- 355 Cóntinuo ad te próperans percurro ád forum, ut
dicam haéc tibi.
Vbi te non inuénio, ibi ascendo ín quendam
excelsúm locum.
Circumspicio: núsquam. forte ibi húiús uideo ²⁰
Býrriam:
Rógo: negat uidísse. mihi moléstum. quid
agam cógito.
Rédeunti interea éx ipsa re mi incidit suspício
'hem,

- 360 Paúlulum obsoni: ípsus tristis: de ínprouiso
núptiae:
Nón cohaerent.' PA. Quórsum nam istuc?
DA. Égo me continuo ád Chremem.
Cum íllo aduenio, sólitudo ante óstium: iam id²⁵
gaúdeo.
- CH. Récte dicis. PA. Pérge. DA. Maneo: intérea
intro ire néminem
Vídeo, exire néminem: matrónam nullam in
aédibus,
- 365 Níl ornati, níl tumulti: accéssi: intro aspexí.
PA. Scio:
Mágnum signum. DA. Núm uidentur cónuenire
haec núptiis?
- PA. Nón opinor, Dáue. DA. 'Opinor' nárras? non³⁰
recte áccipis.
Cérta res est. étiam puerum inde ábiens conuení
Chremis
Hólera et pisciculós minutos férre obolo in cenám
seni.
- 370 CH. Líberatus sum hódie, Daue, túa opera. DA. Ac
nullús quidem.
- CH. Quid ita? nempe huic prórsus illam nón dat.
DA. Ridiculúm caput,
Quási necessus sít, si huic non dat, té illam³⁵
uxorem dúcere:
Nísi uides, nisi sénis amicos óras, ambis.
CH. Béne mones:
Íbo, etsi hercle saépe iam me spés haec frustra-
tást. uale.
- 375 PA. Quid igitur sibi uólt pater? quor símulat? 3
DA. Ego dicám tibi.

Si íd suscenseát nunc, quia non dét tibi uxorém
Chremes,

Príus quam tuom ut. sese hábeat animum ad
núptias perspéxerit;

Ípsus sibi esse iniúrius uideátur, neque id in-
iúria.

Séd si tu negáris ducere, íbi culpam in te tráns-
feret:

380 Túm illae turbae fíent. PA. Quiduis pátiar.

DA. Pater est, Pámphile.

Dífficilest. tum haec sólast mulier. díctum ac
factum inuénierit

Áliquam causam, quam óbrem eíciat óppido.

PA. Eíciát? DA. Cito.

PA. Cédo igitur quid fáciam, Daue? DA. Díc te
ducturum. PA. Hém. DA. Quid est?

PA. Egon dícam? DA. Quor non? PA. Númquam
faciam. DA. Né nega.

385 PA. Suadére noli. DA. Ex eá re quid fiát, uide.

PA. Vt ab ílla excludar, hóc concludar. DA. Nón
itast.

Nempe hóc sic esse opínor: dicturúm patrem

‘Ducás uolo hodie uxórem’: tu ‘ducam’ ín-
quies:

Cedo quíd iurgabit técum? ⁵híc reddes ómnia, 15

390 Quae núnc sunt certa ei cónsilia, incerta út sient,
Sine omní periclo: nam hóc haud dubíumst, quín
Chremes

Tibi nón det gnatam. néc tu ea causa mínueris
Haec quae facis, ne is mútet suam senténtiam.

Patrí dic uelle: ut, quóm uelit, tibi iúre irasci
nón queat. 20

- 395 Nam quód tu speres: 'pró^{KEEP OFF}pulsabo fáci^{le} uxorem
his móribus:
Dabit nómo': inueniet ínopem potius, quám te
corrumpí sinat.
Sed sí te aequo animo férre accipiet, négligentem
féceris:
Aliam ótiosus quaéret: interea áliquíd acciderít
boni.
- PA. Itan crédis? DA. Haud dubium íd quidemst. ²⁵
PA. Vide quó me inducas. DA. Quín taces?
400 PA. Dicám. puerum autem né resciscat míhi esse ex ✓
illa caútiost:
Nam póllicitus sum súsepturum. DA. O fáci-
nus audax. PA. Hánc fidem
Sibi me óbsecrauit, quí se sciret nón deserturum, ✓
út darem.
- DA. Curábitur. sed páter adest. caue té esse tristem
séntiat.

SIMO. DAVOS. PAMPHILVS.

- SI. Reuíso quid agant aut quid captent cónsili. ⁴
405 DA. Hic núnc non dubitat, quín te ducturúm ne-
ges.
Venít medítatus álicunde ex soló loco:
Orátionem spérat inuenísse se,
Qui dífferat te: proín tu fac apud te út sies. ⁵
PA. Modo ut póssim, Daue. DA. Créde inquam hoc
mihi, Pámphile,
410 Numquam hódie tecum cómmutaturúm patrem
Vnum ésse uerbum, sí te dices dúcere.

BYRRIA. SIMO. DAVOS. PAMPHILVS.

BY. Erus mé relictis rébus iussit Pámphilum 5

Hodie óbservare, ut quíd ageret de núptiis

Scirem: íd propterea núnc hunc uenientém sequor.

415 Ipsum ádeo praesto uídeo cum Dauo: hóc agam. ✓

SI. Vtrúmque adesse uídeo. DA. Hem, serua. 5

SI. Pámphile.

DA. Quasi de ínprouiso réspice ad eum. PA. Ehém pater.

DA. Probe. SI. Hódie uxorem dúcas, ut dixí, uolo.

BY. Nunc nóstrae timeo párti, quid hic respón-
deat.

420 PA. Neque istíc neque alibi tíbi erit usquam in mé
mora. BY. Hem.

DA. Obmútuít. BY. Quid díxit? SI. Facis ut té 10
decet,

Quom istúc quod postulo ímpetro cum grátia.

DA. Sum uérus? BY. Erus, quantum aúdio, uxore
éxcidit.

SI. I núnciam intro, me ín mora, cum opus sít, sies.

425 PA. Eó. BY. Nullane in ré esse quoiquam hominí
fidem!

Verum íllud uerbumst, uólgo quod dicí solet, 15

Omnís sibi malle mélius esse quam álteri.

Ego íllam uidi: uírginem formá bona

Meminí uideri: quo aéquior sum Pámphilo,

430 Si sé illam in somnis quam íllum amplecti má-
luit.

Renúntiabo, ut pro hóc malo mihi dét malum. 20

DA. Hic núnc me credit áliquam sibi falláciam 6

Portáre et ea me hic réstitisse grátia.

SI. Quid Dáuos narrat? DA. Aéque quicquam núnc ✓
quidem.

435 SI. Nílne? hém. DA. Níl prorsus. SI. Átqui ex-
pectabám quidem.

DA. Praetér spem euenit: séntio: hoc male habét 5
uirum.

SI. Potin és mihi uerum dícere? DA. Níl fáci-
lius.

SI. Num illi molestae quídpíam haec sunt núptiae
Huiúsce propter cónsuetudinem hóspitae?

440 DA. Níl hércle: aut, si adeo, bíduist aut trídui
Haec sóllicitudo: nósti? deinde désinet. 10
Etenim ípsus secum eám rem reputauít uia.

SI. Laudó. DA. Dum lícitumst éi dumque aetás
tulit,

Amáuit: tum id clam: cáuit, ne umquam in-
fámiae

445 Ea rés sibi esset, út uirum fortém decet:
Nunc úxore opus est: ánimum ad uxorem ad- 15
pult.

SI. Subtrístis uisus ést esse aliquantúm mihi.

DA. Níl própter hanc rem, séd est quod suscensét ✓
tibi.

SI. Quid námst? DA. Puerilest. SI. Quid *id* est?

DA. Níl. SI. Quin díe, quid est?

450 DA. Ait nímium parce fácere sumptum. ✓ SI. Méne?
DA. Te.

‘Vix’ ínquit ‘drachumis ést obsonatúm de- 20
cem:

Non fílio uidétur uxorém dare.

Quem’ ínquit ‘uocabo ad cénam meorum aequá-
lium

Potíssimum nunc?' ét, quod dicendum híc siet,
455 Tu quóque per parce nímium. non laudó.
SI. Tace.

DA. Commóui. SI. Ego istaec récte ut fiant uídero.²⁵
Quid nam hóc est rei? quid híc uolt ueteratór
sibi?
Nam si híc malist quicquam, hém illic est huic
reí caput.

ACTVS III.

MYSIS. SIMO. DAVOS. LESBIA. (GLYCERIVM.)

MY. Ita pól quidem res est, út dixisti, Lésbia : 1

460 Fidélem hand ferme múlieri inueniás uirum.

SI. Ab Ándriast ancílla haec. DA. Quid narrás?
SI. Itast.

MY. Sed hic Pámphilus SI. Quid dícit? MY. firma-
uít fidem. SI. Hem.

DA. Vtinam aút hic surdus aút haec muta fácta sit. 5

MY. Nam quód peperisset, iússit tolli. SI. O Iúppiter,
465 Quid ego aúdio? actumst, síquidem haec uera
praédicat.

LE. Bonum ingénium narras ádulescentis. MY. Óp-
timum.

Sed séquere me intro, ne ín mora illi síis.

LE. Sequor.

DA. Quod rémedium nunc huíc malo inueniám? 10

SI. Quid hoc?

Adeón est demens? éx peregrina? . . iám scio:
ah

470 Vix tándem sensi stólidus. DA. Quid hic sen-
sísse aüt?

SI. Haec prímum adfertur iám mihi ab hoc fallácia: ✓
Hanc simulant parere, quó Chremetem abstér-
reant.

(GL.) Iunó Lucina, fér opem, serua me, óbsecro. 15

- SI. Hui, tám cito? ridículum: postquam ante óstium
 475 Me audíuit stare, adpróperat. non sat cómmode ✓
 ✓ Diuísá sunt tempóribus tibi, Daue, haéc. DA. Mi-
 hĩn?
 SI. Num inmémores discipuli? DA. Égo quid
 narres nésceo.
 SI. Hic ínparatum mé si in ueris núptiis 20
 Adórtus esset, quós mihi ludos rédderet?
 480 Nunc huiús periclo fit, ego in portu náuigo.

LESBIA. SIMO. DAVOS.

- LE. Adhúc, Archylís, quae adsolént quaeque opórtet 2
 Signa ésse ad salútem, omnia huíc esse uídeo.
 Nunc prímum fac ísta ut lauét: post dēinde,
 Quod iússi ei darí bibere et quántum imperáuĩ,
 485 Date: móx ego huc reuórtor. 5
 Per ecástor scitus púer est natus Pámphilo.
 Deos quaéso ut sit supérstes, quandoquidem ípsest
 ingenió bono,
 Quomque huíc est ueritus óptumae adulescénti
 facere iniúriam.
 SI. Vel hoc quís non credat, quí te norit, ábs te esse
 ortum? DA. Quíd nam id est?
 490 SI. Non ímperabat córam, quid opus fácto esset 10
 puérperae:
 Sed póstquam egressast, íllis quae sunt íntus
 clamat dé uia.
 O Dáuē, itan contémnor abs te? aut ítane
 tandem idóneus
 Tibi uídeor esse, quém tam aperte fállere inci-
 piás dolis?

Saltem <sup>PRE-
VIRI CAUTION</sup> accurate, ut métui uidear cérte, si rescí-
uerim.

495 DA. Certe hércle nunc hic se ípsus fallit, haúd ego. 15

SI. Edixín tibi,

Intérminatus súm, ne faceres? núm ueritu's?
quid ré tulit?

Credón tibi hoc nunc péperisse hanc e Pám-
philo?

DA. Teneó quid erret, ét quid agam habeo. SI. Quid
taces?

DA. Quid crédas? quasi non tíbi renuntiáta sint haec
síc fore.

500 SI. Mihin quísqum? DA. Eho an tute íntellexti 20
hoc ádsimulari? SI. Inrídeor.

DA. Renúntiatumst: nám qui tibi istaec íncidit su-
spício?

SI. Qui? quía te noram. DA. Quási tu dicas, fáctum
id consilió meo.

SI. Certe énim scio. DA. Non sátis me pernosti
étiam, qualis sím, Simo.

SI. Egon té? DA. Sed siquid tíbi narrare occépi,
continuó dari

505 Tibi uérba censes fálso: itaque hercle níl iam 25
muttire aúdeo.

SI. Hoc égo scio unum, néminem peperísse hic.

DA. Intelléxti [-].

Sed níló setiús mox puerum huc déferent ante
óstium.

Id égo iam nunc tibi, ére, renuntió futurum, ut
sís sciens,

Ne tu hóc posterius dícas Dauí fáctum consilio
aút dolis:

510 Prorsus a me opinionem hanc tuam esse ego³⁰
amotám uolo. ~~X~~

SI. Vnde id scis? DA. Audíui et credo: multa
concurrunt simul,

Quí coniecturam hanc nunc facio. iam primus
haec se e Pámphilo

Gráuidam dixit esse: inuentumst fálsum. nunc,
postquám uidet

Núptias domi ápparari, míssast ancilla ílico

515 Obstetricem accérsitum ad eam et púerum ut³⁵
adferrét simul.

[Hóc nisi fit, puerum út tu uideas, níl mouentur
núptiae.]

SI. Quid ais? cum intelléxeras

Íd consilium cápere, quor non díxti extemplo
Pámphilo?

DA. Quís igitur eum ab ílla abstraxit nísi ego? nam
omnes nós quidem

520 Scímus, quam misere hanc amarit. núnc sibi⁴⁰
uxorem éxpetit.

Póstremo id mihi dá negoti: tú tamenidem has
núptias

Pérge facere ita út facis: et id spéro adiuturós
deos.

SI. Ímmo abi intro: ibi me ópperire et quód parato
opus ést para.

Non ímpulit me, haec núnc omnino ut créde-
rem:

525 Atque haúd scio an quae díxit sint uera ómnia. ⁴⁵

Sed páruí pendo: illúd mihi multo máximumst,

Quod míhi pollicítust ípsus gnatus. núnc
Chremem

Conuéniam: orabo gnáto uxorem: [id] si ím-
petro,

Quid álias malim quam hódie has fieri núptias?

530 Nam gnátus quod pollícitust, haud dubiúmst 50
mihi,

Si nólit, quin eum mérito possim cógere.

Atque ádeo in ipso témpore eccum ipsum ób-
uiam.

SIMO. CHREMES.

SI. Iubeó Chremetem. . . CH. O te ípsum quaere-3
bam. SI. Ét ego te. CH. Optato áduenis.

Aliquót me adierunt, éx te auditum qui aíbant,
hodie fíliam

535 Meam núbere tuo gnáto: id uiso tún an illi in-
sániant.

SI. Auscúlta paucis: ét quid te ego uelim ét tu quod
quaerís scies.

CH. Auscúlto: loquere quíd uelis.

SI. Per té deos oro et nóstram amicitíam, Chremes,
Quae incépta a paruis cum aétate adcreuít simul,

540 Perque únicam gnatám tuam et gnatúm meum,

✓ Quoius tíbi potestas súmma seruandí datur, ✓

Vt me ádiuues in hác re, atque ita uti núptiae 10

Fueránt futurae, fíant. CH. Ah, ne me óbsecre:

Quasi hóc te orando a me ímpetrare opórteat.

545 Alium ésse censes núnc me atque olim quóm
dabam?

✓ Si in rémst utrique ut fíant, accersí iube.

Sed si éx ea re plús malist quam cómmodi 15

Vtríque, id oro te ín commune ut cónsulas,

Quasi illa tua sit Pámphilique ego sím pater.

- 550 SI. Immo ita uolo itaque póstulo ut fiát, Chremes :
 ✓ Neque póstulem abs te, ni ípsa res moneát.
 CH. Quid est?
- SI. Iraé sunt inter Glýcerium et gnatum. CH. Aúdio. 20
- SI. Ita mágnæ, ut sperem pósse auelli. CH. Fábulæ.
- SI. Profécto sic est. CH. Síc hercle ut dicám tibi :
 555 Amántium iræ amóris integrátioſt.
- SI. Em, id te óro ut ante eámus, dum tempús datur,
 Dumque eiús lubido oclúſaſt contuméliis : 25
 Prius quam hárum scelera et lácrumæ confictæ
 dolis
 Redúcunt animum aegrótum ad miſericórdiam,
 560 Vxórem demuſ. ſpéro conſueſtúdiſe et
 Coniúgió libēráli deuinctúm, Chremes,
 Dein fácile ex illis séſe emersúrúm malis. 30
- CH. Tibi ita hóc uidetur : át ego non poſſe árbitror
 Neque illum hánc perpetuo habére neque me
 pérpeti.
- 565 SI. Qui ſcís ergo iſtuc, níſi periclum féceriſ? ✓
- CH. At iſtúc periclum in fília fierí graueſt.
- SI. Nempe íncommoditaſ déniſque huc omniſ redit, 35
 Si euéniaſ, quod di próhibeaſt, diſcéſſio.
 At ſí corrigitur, quót commoditaſ uide :
- 570 Princípio amico filium reſtítueriſ,
 Tibi génerum firmum et fíliae inueniés uirum.
- CH. Quid iſtíc? ſi ita iſtuc ánimum induxti eſſe 40
 útile,
 Noló tibi ullum cómmodum in me cláudier.
- SI. Meritó te ſemper máxumi fecí, Chremes.
- 575 CH. Sed quíd aiſ? SI. Quid? CH. Qui ſcís eoſ nunc
 diſcordare intéſ ſe?

SI. Ipsús mihi Dauos, qui íntumust eorúm consiliis,
dixit:

Et ís mihi suadet núptias quantúm queam ut ⁴⁵
matúrem.

Num cénseš faceret, filium nisi scíret eadem haec
uélle?

Tute ádeo iam eius uerba aúdiēs. heus, éuocate
huc Dáuom.

Atque éccum uideo ipsúm foras exíre.

DAVOS. SIMO. CHREMES.

580 DA. Ad te ibam. SI. Quid namst? ⁴

DA. Quor úxor non accérsitur? iam aduésperascit.

SI. Aúdin?

Ego dúdum non nil uéritus sum, Daue, ábs te, ne
facereš idem,

Quod uólgus seruorúm solet, dolís ut me delú-
deres,

Proptérea quod amat fílius. DA. Egon ístuc
facereš? SI. Crédidi:

585 Idque ádeo metuens uós celaui, quód nunc dicam.

DA. Quid? SI. Scies:

Nam própemodum habeo iám fidem. DA. Tan-
dém cognosti quí siem?

SI. Non fúerant nuptiaé futurae. DA. Quid? non?

SI. Sed ea grátia

Simuláui, uos ut pértemptarem. DA. Quid aís?

SI. Sic res ést. DA. Vide:

Numquam ístuc quiui ego íntellegere. uáh con-¹⁰
silium cállidum.

590 SI. Hoc aúdi: ut hinc te intro íre iussi, oppórtune
hic fit mi óbuam. DA. Hem,

Num nám perimus? SI. Nárró huic, quae tu dúdum narrastí mihi.

DA. Quid nam aúdio? SI. Gnatam út det oro, uíxque

id exoro. DA. Óccidi. SI. Hem,

Quid díxisti? DA. Optume ínquam factum.

SI. Núnc per hunc nullást mora.

CH. Domúm modo ibo, ut ádparetur dícam, atque huc 15
renúntio.

595 SI. Nunc te óro, Daue, quóniam solus mi éffecisti
has núptias,

DA. Ego uéro solus. SI. gnátum mi corrígere porro
enítère.

DA. Faciam hércle seduló. SI. Potes nunc, dum áni-
mus inritátus est.

DA. Quiéscas. SI. Age igitúr, ubi nunc est ípsus?

DA. Mirum ní domist.

SI. Ibo ád eum atque eadem haec, tíbi quae dixi, 20
dícam itidem illi. DA. Núllus sum.

600 Quid caúsaest, quin hinc ín pistrinum récta
proficiscár uia?

Nil ést preci locí relictum: iám perturbaui
ómnia:

Erúm fefelli: in núptias coniéci erilem fílium;

Feci hódie ut fierent, ínsperante hoc átque inuito

Pámphilo.

Em astútias: quod sí quiessem, níl euenissét mali. 25

605 Sed éccum uideo ipsum: óccidi:

Vtinám mihi aliquid ésset hic, quo núnc me
praecipitém darem.

PAMPHILVS. DAVOS.

PA. Vbi illic est? scelús, qui me hodie. . . DA. Périi. 5

PA. atque hoc confíteor iure

Mi óbtigisse, quádoquidem tam inérs, tam nulli
cónsili sum :

Séruon fortunás meas me cómmisisse fúttili!

610 Ego prétium ob stultitiám fero: sed inúltum
numquam id aúferet.

DA. Posthác incolumem sát scio fore me, núnc si s
deuito hóc malum.

PA. Nam quíd ego nunc dicám patri? negábon uelle
mé, modo

Qui súm pollicitus dúcere? qua *audácia* id facere
aúdeam?

Nec quíd me nunc faciám scio. DA. Nec mé
quidem, atque id ago sédulo.

615 Dicam áliquíd me inuentúrum, ut luic malo
áliquam producám morám. ^{RESP. TE}

PA. Oh. DA. Vísus sum. PA. Eho dum bóne uir, 10
quid aïs? uíden me consiliís tuis

Miserum ímpeditum esse? DA. Át iam expe-
diam. PA. Expédies? DA. Certe, Pám-
phile.

PA. Nempe út modo. DA. Immo mélius spero.

PA. Oh, tíbi ego ut credam, fúrcifer?

Tu rem ímpeditam et pérditam restítuas? hem
quo frétus sim,

620 Qui me hódie ex tranquillíssuma re cóniecisti in
núptias.

Án non dixi esse hóc futurum? DA. Díxti. 15

PA. Quid meritú's? DA. Crucem.

Séd sine paululum ád me redeam : iam áliquíd
dispiciam. PA. Eí mihi,
Quóm non habeo spátium, ut de te súmam sup-
plicium, út uolo :
Námque hoc tempus praécauere míhi me, haud
te ulciscí sinit.

ACTVS IV.

CHARINVS. PAMPHILVS. DAVOS.

- 625 CH. Hócinest ^{M^olⁱce}crédibile aút memorábile, 1
Tánta uecórdia innáta quoiquam út siet,
Vt malis gaúdeant átque ex incómodis
Álteriús sua ut cómparent cómmoda? ah
Ídnest uerum? ímmo id est génu^s hominum
péssumum, in
- 630 ✓ Dénegandó modo quís pudor paúlum adest :
Póst ubi témpust promíssa iam pérfici,
Túm coactí necessário se áperiunt :
[Ét timent, ét tamen rés premit dénégare :]
Íbi tum eorum ínpudentíssuma orátíost 10
- 635 ‘Quís tu es? quís mihi es? quór meam tibi?
Heus, próxumus sum egomét mihi.’
At támen ‘ubi fidés?’ si rogés, nil pudént
hic,
Vbi ópus est : illi úbi nil opúst, ibi ueréntur.
Séd quid agam? adeamne ád eum et cum eo in-
iúriam hanc expóstulem?
- 640 Íngeram mala múlta? atque aliquis dícat ‘nil
promóueris’ :
Multúm : molestus cérte ei fuero atque ánimo
morem géssero.
PA. Charíne, et me et te inprúdens, nisi quid dí respi-
ciunt, pérdidi.

CH. Ítane 'inprudens'? tándem inuentast caúsa. soluistí fidem.

PA. Quid 'tandem'? CH. Etiam núnc me ducere²⁰ istis dictis póstulas?

645 PA. Quid istuc est? CH. Postquám me amare díxi, complacitást tibi.

Heú me miserum, quí tuom animum ex ánimo, spectauí meo.

PA. Fálsum. CH. Nonne tíbi esse satis hoc sólídum uisumst gáúdium,

Nísi me lactassés amantem et fálssa spe prodúceres.

Hábeas. PA. Habeam? ah néséis quantis ín²⁵ malis uorsér miser,

650 Quantásque hic suis consíliis mihi confláuit sollicitúdi-
nes

Meus cárnufex. CH. Quid istúc tam mirumst, dé te si exemplúm capit?

PA. Haud ístuc dicas, sí cognoris uél me uel amorém meum.

CH. Scio: cúm patre altercásti dudum, et ís nunc propterea tibi

Suscénsset nec te quíuit hodie cógere illam ut³⁰ dúceres.

655 PA. Immo étiam, quo tu mínus scis aerumnás meas, Haec núptiae non ápparabantúr mihi:

Nec póstulabat núnc quisquam uxorém dare.

CH. Scio: tú coactus tuá uoluntate és. PA. Mane:

Non dúm scis. CH. Scio equidem íllam ductu-³⁵ rum ésse te.

660 PA. Quor me énicas? hoc aúdi. numquam déstitit Instáre, ut dicerém me ducturúm patri:

Suadére, orare usque ádeo donec pérpult.

CH. Quis homo ístuc? PA. Dauos. CH. Quam
óbrem? PA. Nescio, nísi mihi

Deos sátis fuisse irátos qui auscultáuerim. 40

665 CH. Factum hóc est, Daue? DA. Fáctum. CH. Hem,
quid aís, scelus?

At tibi di dignum fáctis exitiúm duint.

Eho, díe mi, si omnes húnce coniectum in núp-
tias

Inimíci uellent, quód nisi consilium hóc da-
rent?

DA. Decéptus sum, at non défetigatús. CH. Scio. 45

670 DA. Hac nón successit, ália adgrediemúr uia:

Nisi *si* íd putas, quia prímo processít parum,
Non pósse iam ad salútem conuerti hóc malum.

PA. Immo étiam: nam satis crédo, si aduigiláueris,
Ex únis geminas míhi conficies núptias. 50

675 DA. Ego, Pámphile, hoc tibi pró seruitio débeo,

Conári manibus pédibus noctesque ét dies,
Capitís periculum adíre, dum prosím tibi:

Tuomst, síquid praeter spem éuenit, mi ignó-
scere.

Parúm succedit quód ago: at facio sédulo. 55

680 Vel mélius tute réperi, me missúm face.

PA. Cupió: restitue quem á me accepistí locum.

DA. Faciam. PA. Át iam hoc opust. DA. Hem...
séd mane: crepuít a Glycerio óstium.

PA. Nil ád te. DA. Quaero. PA. Hem, núncin
demum? DA. At iam hóc tibi inuentúm ✓
dabo.

MYSIS. PAMPHILVS. CHARINVS. DAVOS.

MY. Iam ubi úbi erit, inuentúm tibi curábo et mecum 2
addúctum

685 Tuom Pámphilum: modo tu, ánime mi, nolí te
maceráre.

PA. Mysís. MY. Quis est? hem, Pámphile, optumé
mihi te offers. PA. Quíd *id* est?

MY. Oráre iussit, sí se ames, era, iám ut ad sese ué-
nias:

Vidére aít te cúpere. PA. Vah, perii: hóc 5
malum integráscit.

Sicíne me atque illam operá tua nunc míseros
sollicitári!

690 Nam idcírco accersor, núptias quod mi áppa-
rari sénsit.

CH. Quibus quídem quam facile pótuerat quiésci, si
hic quiéset!

DA. Age, si híc non insanít satis sua spónte, instiga.

MY. Atque édepol

Ea rés est: proptereaúque nunc misera ín mae-10
rorest. PA. Mýsis,

Per omnis tibi adiuró deos, numquam eám me
desertúrum,

695 Non, sí capiundos míhi sciam esse inimícos omnis
hómines.

Hanc mi éxpetiui, cóntigit: conuéniunt mores:
uáleant

Qui inté nos discidiúm uolunt: hanc nísi mors
mi adimet némo.

CH. Resipísco. PA. Non Apóllinis magis uérum 15
atque hoc respónsumst.

Si póterit fieri, ut né pater per mé stetisse
crédât,

700 Quo mínus haec fierent núptiae, uoló. sed si id
non póterit,

Id fáciam, in procliuí quod est, per mé stetisse ut
crédât.

Quis uídeor? CH. Miser, aeque átque ego.

DA. Consílium quaero. CH. Fórti's,

~~PA.~~ Scio quíd conere. DA. Hoc égo tibi profécto 20
effectum réddam.

PA. Iam hoc ópus est. DA. Quin iam habeo.

CH. Quid est? DA. Huic, nón tibi habeo:
ne érres.

705 CH. Sat hábeo. PA. Quid faciés? cedo. DA. Dies
híc mi ut satis sit uéreor

Ad agéndum: ne uacúom ésse me nunc ád nar-
randum crédas:

Proinde hinc uos amolímini: nam mi ímpedi-
mento éstis.

PA. Ego hanc uísam.— DA. Quid tu? quo hinc te 25
agis? CH. Verúm uis dicam? DA. Immo
étiam

Narrátionis íncipit mi ínítium. CH. Quid me
fíet?

710 DA. Eho tu ínpudens, non sátis habes, quod tibi die-
culam áddo,

Quantum huíc promoueo núptias? CH. Daue,
át tamen— DA. Quid érgo?

CH. Vt dúcam. DA. Ridiculum. CH. Húc face ad
me ut uénias, siquid póteris.

DA. Quid uéniam? nil habeo. CH. Át tamen siquíd. 30

DA. Age, ueniam. CH. Síquid,

RESFITE

Domi éro. DA. Tu, Mysis, dum éxeo, parúmper
me opperíre hic.

715 MY. Quaprópter? DA. Ita factó est opus. MY. Ma-
túra. DA. Iam inquam hic ádero.

MYSIS. DAVOS.

MY. Nilne ésse ⁵⁴⁷⁶ proprium quoíquam! di uostrám 3
fidem:

Summúm bonum esse eraé putauí hunc Pám-
philum,

Amícum, amatorém, uirum in quouís loco

Parátum: uerum ex eó nunc misera quém capit

720 Labórem! facile hic plús malist quam illíc boni. 5

Sed Dáuos exit. mí homo, quid istuc óbsecrost?

Quo pórtas puerum? DA. Mýsis, nunc opus ést
tua

Mihi ad hánc rem expromp̃ta málitia atque as-
tútia.

MY. Quid nam íncepturu's? DA. Áccipe a me hunc
ócus

725 Atque ánte nostram iánuam appone. MY. Ób-10
seco,

Humíne? DA. Ex ara hinc súde uerbenás tibi

Atque eás substerne. MY. Quam óbrem id tute
nón facis?

DA. Quia, sí forte opus sit ád erum iurató mihi

Non ádposisse, ut líquido possim. MY. Intéllego:

730 Noua núnc religio in te ístaec incessít. cedo. 15

DA. Moue ócus te, ut quíd agam porro intéllegas.

Pro Iúppiter. MY. Quid est? DA. Spónsae
pater intéruenit.

Repúdio quod consílium primum inténderam.

MY. Nesció quid narres. DA. Égo quoque hinc ab
dextera

735 Veníre me adsimulábo : tu ut subséruias 20
Orátioni, ut quómque opus sit, uerbís uide.

MY. Ego quíd agas nil intéllego : sed síquid est,
Quod méa opera opus sit uóbis, ut tu plús uides, ✓
Manébo, nequod uóstrum remorer cómmodum.

CHREMES. MYSIS. DAVOS.

740 CH. Reuórtor, postquam quae ópus fuere ad núptias 4
Gnataé paraui, ut iúbeam accersi. séd quid hoc?
Puer hérclest. mulier, tu ádposisti hunc?
MY. Vbi illic est?

CH. Non míhi respondes? MY. Núsquam est. uae
miseraé mihi,
Relíquit me homo atque ábiit. DA. Di uostrám 5
fidem,

745 Quid túrbaest apud forúm? quid illi hominum
lítigant?

Tum annóna carast. quíd dicam aliud néscio.

MY. Quor tu óbsecro hic me sólám—? DA. Hem,
quae haec est fábula?

Eho Mýsis, puer hic úndest? quisue huc áttulit?

MY. Satin sánu's, qui me id rógites? DA. Quem ego 10
igitúr rogem,

750 Qui hic néminem alium uídeam? CH. Miror,
únde sit.

DA. Dictúra es quod rogo? MY. Aú. DA. Concede
ad dexteram.

MY. Delíras : non tute ípse? DA. Verbum sí mihi
Vnúm praeter quam quód te rogo . . faxís caue.

Male dícis? undest? díc clare. MY. A nobís. 15

DA. Hahae:

755 Mirúm uero, inpuđerter mulier sí facit
Meretríx? CH. Ab Andriást haec, quantum in-
téllego.

DA. Adeón uidemur uóbis esse idónei,

In quíbus sic inludátis? CH. Veni in témpore.

DA. Propera ádeo puerum tóllere hinc ab iánua. 20

760 Mané: caue quoquam ex ístoc excessís loco.

MY. Di te éradicent: íta me miseram térritas.

DA. Tibi dícó ego an non? MY. Quíd uis? DA. At
etiám rogas?

Cedo, quoíum puerum hic ádposisti? díc mihi.

MY. Tu néscis? DA. Mitte id quód scio: dic quód 25
rogo.

765 MY. Vostri. DA. Quoius nostri? MY. Pámphili.

DA. Hem, quid? Pámphili?

MY. Eho, an nón est? CH. Recte ego sémper fugi
has núptias.

DA. O fácinus animaduórtendum. MY. Quid clá-
mitas?

DA. Quemne égo heri uidi ad uós adferri uésperi?

MY. O hóminem audacem. DA. Vérum: uidi Cán- 30
tharam

770 Suffárcinatam. MY. Dís pol habeo grátiam,
Quom in páriuando aliquot ádfuerunt líberae.

DA. Ne illa íllum haud nouit, quoíus causa haec ín-
cipit:

‘Chremés si *adpositum* púerum ante aedis uí-
derit,

Suam gnátam non dabít’: tanto hercle mágis 35
dabit.

775 CH. Non hércle faciet. DA. Núnc adeo, ut tu sís
sciens,

Nisi púerum tollis, iám ego hunc in mediám
uiam

Prouóluam teque ibídem peruoluam ín luto.

MY. Tu pól homo non es sóbrius. DA. Fallácia

Alia áliam trudit. iám susurrari aúdio, 40

780 Ciuem Átticam esse hanc. CH. Hérm. DA. 'Coac-
tus légibus

Eam uxórem ducet.' MY. Eho, óbsecro, an non
cíuis est?

CH. Ioculárium in malum ínciens paene íncidi.

DA. Quis hic lóquitur? o Chremés, per tempus ád-
uenis:

Auscúlta. CH. Audiui iam ómnia. DA. An tu 45
haec ómnia?

785 CH. Audíui, inquam, a princípio. DA. Audistin, ób-
secro? hem

Scelera, hánc iam oportet ín cruciatum hinc
ábripi.

Hic est ílle: non te crédas Dauom lúdere.

MY. Me míseram: nil pol fálsi dixi, mí senex.

CH. Noui ómnem rem. est Simo íntus? DA. Est.— 50

MY. Ne me áttigas,

790 Sceléste. si pol Glýcerio non ómnia haec..

DA. Eho inépta, nescis quíd sit actum? MY. Quí
sciam?

DA. Hic sócer est. alio pácto haud poterat fíeri,

Vt scíret haec quae uóluimus. MY. Praedíceres.

DA. Paulum ínter esse cénse, ex animo ómnia, 55

795 Vt fért natura, fácias an de indústria?

CRITO. MYSIS. DAVOS.

CR. In hác habitasse plátea dictumst Chrýsidem, 5

Quae sése inhoneste optáuit parere hic dítiás
Potiús quam in patria honéste pauper uíueret :
Eius móрте ea ad me lége redierúnt bona.

800 Sed quós perconter uídeo. saluete. MY. Óbsecro, 5

Quem uídeo? estne hic Critó sobrinus Chrýsidis?

Is ést. CR. O Mysis, sálue. MY. Saluos sís, Crito.

CR. Itan Chrýsis? hem. MY. Nos quídem pol mise-
ras pérdidit.

CR. Quid uós? quo pacto hic? sátine recte?

MY. Nósne? sic :

805 Vt químus, aiunt, quándo ut uolumus nóń licet. 10

CR. Quid Glýcerium? iam hic suós parentis répperit?

MY. Vtinam. CR. Án non dum etiam? haud aúspi-
cato huc me áppuli :

Nam pól, si id scissem, núnquam huc tetulissém
pedem :

Sempér enim dictast ésse haec atque habitást soror:

810 Quae illíus fuerunt, póssidet : nunc me hóspitem 15

Lités sequi, quam hic míhi sit facile atque útile,

Aliórum exempla cómmonent : simul árbitror,

Iam aliquem ésse amicum et défensorem ei :
nám fere

Grandícula iam proféctast illinc. clámitent

815 Me sýcophantam, heréditatem pérsequi 20

Mendícum : tum ipsam déspoliare nóń licet.

MY. O óptume hospes, pól, Crito, antiquom óbtines.

CR. Duc me ád eam, quando huc uení, ut uideam.

MY. Máxume.

DA. Sequar hós : nolo me in témpore hoc uideát senex.

ACTVS V.

CHREMES. SIMO.

820 CH. Sátis iam satis, Simó, spectata ergá te amicitíást 1
mea :

Sátis pericli incépi adire : orándi iam finém face.
Dúm studeo obsequí tibi, paene inlúsi uitam
fíliae.

SI. Ímmo enim nunc cum máxume abs te póstulo
atque oró, Chremes,
Vt beneficium uérbis initum dúdum nunc re 5
cómprobes.

825 CH. Víde quam iniquos sís prae studio : dúm id effi-
cias quód cupis,
Néque modum benígnitatis néque quíd me ores
cógitas :
Nám si cogités, remittas iám me onerare in-
iúriis.

SI. Quíbus? CH. At rogitas? pérpulistí me, út ho-
mini adulescéntulo

830 Fíliam ut darem ín seditionem átque in incertas
núptias,
Eíus labore atque eíus dolore gnáto ut medicarér
tuo :

Ímpetrasti : incépi, dum res tétulit. nunc non
fért : feras.

Íllam hinc ciuem esse áiunt: puer est nátus: nos
missós face.

SI. Pér ego te deos óro, ut ne illis ánimum inducas ¹⁵
crédere,

835 Quíbus id maxume útilest, illum ésse quam de-
térnumum.

Núptiarum grátia haec sunt fácta atque incepta
ómnia.

Vbi ea causa, quam óbrem haec faciunt, érit
adempta his, désinent.

CH. Érras: cum Dauo égomet uidi iúrgantem ancil-
lám. SI. Scio.

CH. Véro uoltu, quom íbi me adesse neúter tum prae- ²⁰
sénserat.

840 SI. Crédo, et id factúras Dauos dúdum praedixít mihi:
Ét nescio qui tíbi sum oblitus hódie, ac uolui,
dicere.

DAVOS. CHREMES. SIMO. DROMO.

DA. Ánimo nunciam ótioso esse ímpero. CH. Em ²
Dauóm tibi.

SI. Vnde egreditur? DA. Meó praesidio atque
hóspitis. SI. Quid illúd malist?

DA. Égo commodiorem hóminem aduentum témpus
non uidí. SI. Scelus,

845 Quém nam hic laudat? DA. Ómnis res est iam
ín uado. SI. Cesso ádloqui?

DA. Érus est: quid agam? SI. O sálue, bone uir. ⁵

DA. Éhem Simo, o nostér Chremes.

Ómnia apparáta iam sunt íntus. SI. Curastí
probe.

DA. Vbi uoles, accérse. SI. Bene sane: íd enim uero hinc núnc abest.

Étiam tu hoc respóndes, quid istic tibi negotist?

DA. Mihin? SI. Ita.

850 DA. Mihin? SI. Tibi ergo. DA. Módo *ego* intro iui.

SI. Quási ego quam dudúm rogem.

DA. Cúm tuo gnato una. SI. Ánne est intus Pám-¹⁰philus? cruciór miser.

Ého, non tu dixti ésse inter eos ínimicitias, cárnufex?

DA. Súlt. SI. Quor igitur híc est? CH. Quid illum cénses? cum illa lítigat.

DA. Ímmo uero indignúm, Chremes, iam fácinus faxo ex me aúdiés.

855 Nécio qui senéx modo uenit: éllum, confidéns, catus:

Quóm faciem uideás, uidetur ésse quantiuís¹⁵ preti:

Trístis seueritás inest in uóltu¹⁶ atque in uerbís fides.

SI. Quíd nam adportas? DA. Níl equidem, nisi quód illum audiui dícere.

SI. Quíd aít tandem? DA. Glýcerium se scíre ciuem esse Átticam. SI. Hem,

860 Dromó, Dromo. DA. Quid ést? SI. Dromo.

DA. Audi. SI. Vérbum si addiderís. Dromo.

DA. Audi óbsecro. DR. Quid uís? SI. Sublimem²⁰ hunc íntro rape, quantúm potest.

DR. Quem? SI. Dáuom. DA. Quam obrem? SI. Quía lubet. rape ínquam. DA. Quid fecí? SI. Rape.

DA. Si quíequam inuenies mé mentitum, occídito. SI. Níl aúdio:

Égo iam te commótum reddam. DA. Támen
etsi hoc uerúmst? SI. Tamen.

865 Cura ádseruandum uíctum, atque audin? quá-
drupedem constríngito.

Age núnciam: ego pol hódie, si uiuó, tibi 25

Osténdam, erum quid sít pericli fállere,

Et illí patrem. CH. Ah ne saéui tanto opere.

SI. Ó Chremes,

Pietátem gnati! nónne te miserét mei?

870 Tantúm laborem cápere ob talem fílium?

Age Pámphile, exi Pámphile: ecquid té pudet? 30

PAMPHILVS. SIMO. CHREMES.

PA. Quis mé uolt? perii, páter est. SI. Quid ais, óm-3
nium? CH. Ah,

Rem pótius ipsam díe, ac mitte mále loqui.

SI. Quasi quícquam in hunc iam gráuius dici póssiet.

875 Ain tándem, ciuis Glýceriumst? PA. Ita praé-
dicant.

SI. 'Ita praédicant'? o ingéntem confidéntiam! 5

Num cógitat quid dícat? num factí piget?

Vide num eíus color pudóris signum usquam ín-
dicat.

Adeo ínpotenti esse ánimo, ut praeter cíuium

880 Morem átque legem et suí uoluntatém patris

Tamen hánc habere stúdeat cum summó probro! 10

PA. Me míserum! SI. Hem, modone id déum
sensti, Pámphile?

Olim ístuc, olim, quom íta animum inductí tuom,

Quod cúperes aliquo pácto efficiundúm tibi:

885 Eodém die istuc uérbum uere in te áccidit.

Sed quid ego? quor me excrúcio? quor me má-¹⁵
cero?

Quor meám senectutem huius sollicito améntia?
An ut pro huius peccatis égo supplicium súf-
feram?

Immo hábeat, ualeat, uíuat cum illa. PA. Mí
pater.

890 SI. Quid 'mí pater'? quasi tu huius indigeás patris.
Domus, úxor, liberi ínuenti inuitó patre. ²⁰

Addúcti qui illam hinc cíuem dicant: uíceris.

PA. Patér, licetne paúca? SI. Quid dicés mihi?

CH. Tamén, Simo, audi. SI. Ego aúdiam? quid aú-
diam,

895 Chremés? CH. At tandem dícat. SI. Age, dicát
sino.

PA. Égo me amare hanc fáteor: si id peccárest, fateor ²⁵
íd quoque.

Tíbi, pater, me dédo. quiduis óneris inpone, ím-
pera.

Vís me uxorem dúcere? hanc uis mittere? ut
poteró, feram.

Hóc modo te obsecro, út ne credas á me adlega-
tum hunc senem:

900 Síne me expurgem atque illum huc coram ad-
dúcam. SI. Adducas? PA. Síne, pater.

CH. Aéquom postulát: da ueniam. PA. Síne te hoc ³⁰
exorém. SI. Sino.

Quíduis cupio, dúm ne ab hoc me fálli comperiár,
Chremes.

CH. Pró peccato mágno paulum súpplíci satis ést
patri.

CRITO. CHREMES. SIMO. PAMPHILVS.

CR. Mítte orare, una hárum quaeuis caúsa me ut fa-
ciám monet,

905 Vél tu uel quod uérumst uel quod ípsi cupio
Glýcerio.

CH. Ándrium ego Critónem uideo? cérte is est.

CR. Saluos sís, Chremes.

CH. Quid tu Athenas ínsolens? CR. Euénit, sed
hicinést Simo?

CH. Híc. CR. Simo. . . SI. Men quaéris? eho tu,
Glýcerium hinc ciuem ésse aís?

CR. Tú negas? SI. Itane húc paratus áduenis.

CR. Qua ré? SI. Rogas?

910 Túne inpune haec fácias? tune hic hómines
adulescéntulos

Ímperitos rerum, eductos libere, in fraudem ín-
licis?

Sóllicitando et póllicitando eorum ánimos lactas?

CR. Sánun es?

SI. Ác meretriciós amores núptiis conglútinas? 10

PA. Périi, metuo ut súbstet hospes. CH. Sí, Simo,
hunc norís satis,

915 Nón ita arbitrére: bonus est híc uir. SI. Hic
uir sít bonus?

Ítane adtemperáte euenit, hódie in ipsis núptiis

Út ueniret, ántehac numquam? est uéro huic
credundúm, Chremes.

PA. Ní metuam patrem, hábeo pro illa re illum quod 15
moneám probe.

SI. Sýcophanta. CR. Hem. CH. Síc, Crito, est
hic: mítte. CR. Videat quí siet.

- 920 Sí mihi perget quae uult dicere, ea quae non uult
 audiet.
 Ego istaec moueo aut curo? non tu tuum malum
 aequo animo feres?
 Nam ego quae dico uera an falsa audierim, iam
 sciri potest.
 Atticus quidam olim naui fracta ad Andrum 20
 eiectus est
 Est istaec una parua uirgo. tum ille egens forte
 adplicat
- 925 Primum ad Chrysidis patrem se. SI. Fabulam
 inceptat. CH. Sine.
CR. Itane uero obturbat? CH. Perge. CR. Tum is
 mihi cognatus fuit,
 Qui eum recepit. ibi ego audiui ex illo sese esse
 Atticum.
 Is ibi mortuus. CH. Eius nomen? CR. Nomen 25
 tam cito tibi? PA. Hem,
 Peri. CR. Verum hercle opinor fuisse Phanium:
 hoc certo scio,
- 930 Rhamnesium se aiebat esse. CH. O Iuppiter.
 CR. Eadem haec, Chremes,
 Multi alii in Andro audiuere. CH. Vtinam id
 sit, quod spero. eho, dic mihi,
 Quid eam tum? suamne esse aiebat? CR. Non.
 CH. Quoiam igitur? CR. Fratris filiam.
CH. Certé meast. CR. Quid ais? SI. Quid tu ais? 30
 PA. Arrige aures, Pamphile.
SI. Qui credis? CH. Phania illic frater meus fuit.
SI. Noram et scio.
- 935 CH. Is bellum hinc fugiens meque in Asiam perse-
 quens proficiscitur:

Tum illám relinquere híc est ueritus, póstilla
nunc primum aúdio

Quid illó sit factum. PA. Vix sum apud me:
ita ánimus commotúst metu

Spe gaúdio, mirándo tanto tám repentino hóc³⁵
bono.

SI. Ne istám multimodis tuam ínueniri gaúdeo.

PA. Credó, pater.

940 CH. At mi únus scrupulus étiam restat, quí me male
habet. PA. Dígnus es

Cum tuá religione, ódium . . nodum in scírpo
quaeris. CR. Quid istuc est?

CH. Nomén non conuenít. CR. Fuit hercle huic
áliud paruae. CH. Quód, Crito?

Numquíd meministi? CR. Id quaéro. PA. Egon⁴⁰
huius mémoriam patiár meae

Voluptáti obstaré, quom égo possim in hác re
medicari mihi?

945 Héus, Chremes, quod quáeris, Pasibúlast. CH. Ipsa
eást. CR. East.

PA. Ex ípsa miliéns audiui. SI. Omnís nos gaudere
hóc, Chremes,

Te crédo credere. CH. Íta me di ament, crédo.

PA. Quid restát, pater?

SI. Iam dudum res reddúxit me ipsa in grátiam.⁴⁵

PA. O lepidúm patrem!

De uxóre, ita ut possédi, nil mutát Chremes?

CH. Causa óptunast:

950 Nisi quíd pater aít áliud. PA. Nempe id?

SI. Scílicet. CH. Dos, Pámphile, est

Decém talenta. PA. Accípio. CH. Propero ad
fíliam. eho mecúm, Crito:

Nam illám me credo haud nósse. SI. Quor non
illam huc transferri iubes?

PA. Recte ádmones: Dauo égo istuc dedam iám ne-50
goti. SI. Nón potest.

PA. Qui? SI. Quía habet aliud mágis ex sese et
máius. PA. Quid nam? SI. Víctus est.

955 PA. Patér, non recte uíctus est. SI. Haud ita iússi.
PA. Iube solui óbsecro.

SI. Age fiat. PA. At matúra. SI. Eo intro.
PA. O faústum et felicém diem!

CHARINVS. PAMPHILVS. DAVOS.

CH. Prouíso quid agat Pámphilus: atque éccum. 5

PA. Aliquis me fórsitan

Putet nón putare hoc uérum: at mihi nunc síc
esse hoc uerúm lubet.

Égo deum uitám propterea sémpternam esse
árbitor,

960 Quód uoluptates eórum propriae súnt: nam mi
immortálitás

Pártast, si nulla aégritudo huic gaúdio intercés-5
serit.

Séd quem ego mihi potíssimum optem, quói
nunc haec narrém, dari?

CH. Quíd illud gaudist? PA. Dáuom uideo, némost,
quem malim ómnium:

Nam hunc scio mea sólide solum gáuisurum
gaúdia.

965 DA. Pámphilus ubi nam híc est? PA. Daue. 6

DA. Quís homost? PA. Ego sum. DA. O
Pámphile.

PA. Nécis quid mi obtígerit. DA. Certe: séd quid
mi obtígerít scio.

PA. Ét quidem ego. DA. More hóminum euenit, út
quod sim nancús mali

Príus resciscerés tu, quam ego illud quód tibi
euenít boni.

PA. Glycerium mea suós parentes répperit. DA. Fac-⁵
túm bene. CH. Hem.

970 PA. Páter amicus súmmus nobis. DA. Quís ?

PA. Chremes. DA. Narrás probe.

PA. Néc mora ullast, quín eam uxorem dúcam.
CH. Num ille sómniat

Éa quae uigilans uóluit? PA. Tum de púero,
Daue. . DA. Ah désine.

Sólus est quem díligant di. CH. Sáluos sum, si
haec uéra sunt.

Cónloquar. PA. Quis homóst? Charine, in tém-¹⁰
pore ipso mi áduenis.

975 CH. Béne factum. PA. Audisti? CH. Ómnia. age,
me in tuís secundis réspice.

Túos est nunc Chremés: facturum quae uoles
scio esse ómnia.

PA. Mémini: atque adeo lóngumst illum me éxspec-
tare dum éxeat.

Séquere hac me intus: ápod Glycerium núnc
est. tu, Daue, ábi domum,

Própera, accerse hinc qui aúferant eam. quíd¹⁵
stas? quid cessás? DA. Eo.

980 Ne éxspectetis dum éxeant huc: íntus despon-
débitur:

Íntus transigétur, siquid ést quod restet. ω. Plaú-
dite.

ALTER EXITVS.

977 Mémini atque adeo longumst illum me expectare, **V. 6**
dum éxeat.

978 Séquere hac intus: ápuđ Glycerium núnc est. [sed
eccum exít foras.]

PAMPHILVS. CHARINVS. DAVOS. CHREMES.

982 PA. Te expectabam. est dé tua re quód agere ego
tecúm uolo.

Óperam dedi ne me ésse oblitum dicas tuæ
gnatae álterae.

Tíbi me opinor ínuenisse dígnum te atque illá
uirum. CHA. Ah,

985 Péríi, Daue: dé meo amore ac uíta [nunc] sors
tóllitur.

CHR. Nón noua istaec míhi condicio est, sí uoluíssem, ⁵
Pámphile.

CHA. Óccidi, Daue. DA. [Áh] mane. CHA. Períi.

CHR. Id quám obrem non uolui éloquar.

Nón idcirco quód eum omnino affinem míhi
nollem. CHA. Hém. DA. Tace.

CHR. Séd amicitiae nóstræ quæ est a pátribus no-
stris trádicta

990 Nón aliquam partém, sed uolui adáuctam tradi
líberis.

Núnc quom copia ác fortuna utríque ut obse-¹⁰
querér dedit,

Detúr. PA. Bene factum. DA. Abi átque
age homini grátias.

CHA. Salué, Chremes, amícorum meorum ómnium

Mi agíssime. quid? míhi non minus est
gaúdio,

995 Quam [mi éuenisse] quod expeto, [erga
mé tuom]

Me répperisse, ut hábitus antehac fuí tibi,¹⁵
Animúm. CHR. Charine, quom ád eum tuom
applicáuereis

Studium, éxinde ut erit túte existimáuereis.

PA. Id ita ésse facere cóniecturam ex mé licet.

1000 CHA. Aliénus abs te támen quí tu esses nóueram.

PA. Ita rés est. CHR. Gnatam tíbi meam Philú-²⁰
menam

Uxórem et dotis séx talenta spóndeó.

980 DA. Ne éxspectetis dum éxeant huc: íntus despon- **V. 6**
débitur,

981 Íntus transigétur siquid ést quod restet.
ω Plaúдите.

HEAVTON TIMORVMENOS

DIDASCALIA

HEAVTON TIMORVMENOS TERENTI

ACTA LVDIS MEGALENSIBVS

L: CORNELIO LENTVLO L: VALERIO FLACCO AEDILIB· CVRVLIB·

EGIT AMBIVIVS TVRPIO

MODOS FECIT FLACCVS CLAVDI

ACTA PRIMVM TIBIS INPARIBVS

DEINDE DVABVS DEXTRIS

GRAECA MENANDRV

FACTA· II·

M'· IVVENTIO TI· SEMPRONIO COS·

HEAVTON TIMORVMENOS.

PERSONAE.

CHREMES SENEX.

MENEDEMVS SENEX.

CLITIPHO ADVLESCENS.

CLÍNIA ADVLESCENS.

SYRVS SERVOS.

DROMO SERVOS.

BACCHIS MERETRIX.

ANTIPHILA MVlier.

SOSTRATA MATRONA.

CANTHARA ANVS.

PHRYGIA ANCILLA.

C. SVLPICI APOLLINARIS PERIOCHA.

In mílitiam proficisci gnatum Clíniam

Amántem Antiphilam cónpulit durús pater

Animíque sese angébat facti paénitens.

Mox út reuersus est, clám patrem deuórtitur

5 Ad Clítiphonem. is amábat scortum Bácschidem.

Cum arcésseret cupítam Antiphilam Clínia,

Et éius Bacchis uénit amica ac séruolae

Habitúm gerens Antíphila : factum id quó patrem

Suám celaret Clítipho. hic technís Syri

10 Decém minas meretrículae aufert á sene.

Antíphila Clitiphónis reperitúr soror :

Hanc Clínia, aliam Clítipho uxorem áccipit.

PROLOGVS.

- Nequóí sit uóstrum mírum, quor partís seni
Poéta dederit, quae sunt adulescéntium :
Id primum dicam, deinde quod ueni éloquar.
Ex íntegra Graeca íntegram comoédiam
- 5 Hodié sum acturus Heáuton timorúmènon :
[Duplèx quae ex arguménto facta est simplici.]
Nouam ésse ostendi et quae éset : nunc qui scrípserit
Et quóia Graeca sít, ní partem máxumam
Existimarem scíre uostrum, id dicerem.
- 10 Nunc quam óbrem has partis dídicerim paucís dabo.
Orátorem esse uóluit me, non prólogum :
Vostrúm iudicium fécit : me actorém dedit.
Sed hic áctor tantum póterit a facúndia,
Quantum ille potuit cógitare cómmode,
- 15 Qui orátionem hanc scrípsit, quam dictúrus sum.
Nam quód rumores dístulerunt máliuoli,
Multás contaminásse Graecas, dúm facit
Paucás Latinas : fáctum id esse hic nón negat,
Neque sé pigere et deinde facturum aúumat.
- 20 Habét bonorum exémplum, quo exempló sibi
Licére id facere quód illi fecerúnt putat.
Tum quód maliuolus uétus poéta díctitat,
Repénite ad studium hunc se ádplicasse músicum,
Amícum ingenio frétum, haud naturá sua :
- 25 Arbítrium uostrum, uóstra existumátio
Valébit. qua re omnés uos oratós uolo,

- Ne plús iniquom póssit quam aequom orátio.
 Facite aéqui sitis : dáte crescendi cópiam,
 Nouárum qui spectándi faciunt cópiam,
 30 Sine útiis : ne ille pró se dictum exístumet,
 Qui núper fecit séruo currenti ín uia
 Decésse populum : quór insano séruiat ?
 De illíus peccatis plúra dicet, quóm dabit
 Aliás nouas, nisi fínem maledictís facit.
- 35 Adéste aequo animo : dáte potestatém mihi
 Statáriam agere ut líceat per siléntium :
 Ne sémper seruos cúrens, iratús senex,
 Edáx parasitus, sýcophanta autem ínpudens,
 Auárus leno, adsídue agendi sít mihi
- 40 Clamóre summo, cúm labore máxumo.
 Mea caúsa causam hanc iústam esse animum indúcite,
 Vt áliqua pars labóris minuatúr míli.
 Nam núnc nouas qui scríbunt, nil parcúnt seni :
 Siquaé laboriósá est, ad me cúrritur :
- 45 Si lénis est, ad álium defertúr gregem.
 In hác est pura orátio. experímini,
 In utrámque partem ingénium quid possít meum.
 [Si númquam auare prétium statui artí meae
 Et eum ésse quaestum in ánimum induxi máximum
- 50 Quam máxume seruíre uostris cómmodis :]
 Exémplum statuíte ín me, ut adulescéntuli
 Vobís placere stúdeant potius quám sibi.

ACTVS I.

CHREMES. MENEDEMUS.

CH. Quamquam haec inter nos nuper notitia ádmo- 1
dumst—

Inde ádeo quod agrum in próxumo hic mercátus
es—

55 Nec rei fere sane ámplius quicquám fuit :
Tamén uel uirtus túa me uel uicínitas,
Quod ego in propinqua pártē amicitiaé puto, 5
Facit út te audacter móneam et familiáriter,
Quod míhi uidere praéter aetatém tuam
60 Facere ét praeter quam rés te adhortatúr tua.
Nam pró deum atque hominúm fidem, quid uís
tibi?

Quid quaéris? annos séxaginta nátus es, 10
Aut plús eo, ut conício : agrum in his regiónibus
Meliórem neque pretí maioris némo habet ;
65 Seruós compluris : proinde quasi nemó siet,
Ita attén-te tute illórum officia fúngere.
Numquám tam mane egrédior neque tam ués- 15
peri

Domúm reuortor, quín te in fundo cónspicer
Fodere aút arare aut áliquíd ferre dénique.
70 Nullúm remittis témpus neque te réspicis.
Haec nón uoluptati tíbi esse satis certó scio.
' Enim ' díces ' quantum hic óperis fiat paénitet.' 20

Quod in ópere faciundo óperae consumís tuae,
Si súmas in illis éxercendis, plús agas.

75 ME. Chremés, tantumne ab ré tuast otí tibi,
Aliéna ut cures éa quae nil ad te áttinent?

CH. Homó sum : humani níl a me alienúm puto. 25
Vel mé monere hoc uél percontarí puta :
Rectúmst, ego ut faciam : nón est, te ut detér-
ream.

80 ME. Mihi síc est usus : tíbi ut opus factóst, face.

CH. An quoíquamst usus hómíni, se ut cruciét?
ME. Mihi.

CH. Siquíd laborist, — nóllem : sed quid istúc malist? 30
Quaesó, quid de te tántum commeruísti?
ME. Eheu!

CH. Ne lácruma, atque istuc, quídquid est, fac me út
sciam :

85 Ne rétime, ne uerére, crede inquám mihi :
Aut cónsolando aut cónsilio aut re iúuero.

ME. Scire hóc uis? CH. Hac quídem caúsa, qua dixí 35
tibi.

ME. Dicétur. CH. At istos rástros intereá tamen
Adpóne, ne labóra. ME. Minume. CH. Quám
rem agis?

90 ME. Sine mé, uociuom témpus nequod dém mihi
Labóris. CH. Non sinam, inquam. ME. Ah, non
aequóm facis.

CH. Hui, tám grauis hos, quaéso? ME. Sic meritúmst 40
meum.

CH. Nunc lóquere. ME. Filium únicum adulescén-
tulum

Habeo. áh, quid dixi? habére me? immo habuí.
Chremes :

- 95 Nunc hábeam necne incértumst. CH. Quid ita
istúc? ME. Scies.
Est é Corintho híc áduena anus paupércula :
Eius filiam ille amáre coepit pérдите, 45
Prope [iam] út pro uxore habéret : haec clam
me ómnia.
Vbi rém rescui, coépi non humánitus
100 Neque ut ánimum decuit aégrotum adulescéntuli
Tractáre, sed ui et uiá peruolgatá patrum.
Cotídie accusábam : ‘hem, tibine haec diútius 50
Licére speras fácere me uiuó patre,
Amícám ut habeas própe iam in uxorís loco ?
105 Errás, si id credis, ét me ignoras, Clínia.
Ego té meum esse díci tantispér uolo,
Dum quód te dignumst fácies : sed si id nón 55
facis,
Ego quód me in te sit fácere dignum inuénero.
Nulla ádeo ex re istuc fít nisi ex nimio ótio.
110 Ego istúc aetatis nón amorí operám dabam,
Sed in Ásiam hinc abii própter pauperiem átque
ibi
Simúl rem et gloriám ármis belli répperi.’ 60
Postrémo adeo res rédiit : adulescéntulus
Saepe éadem et grauitér aúdiendo uíctus est :
115 Putáuit me et aetáte et sapiéntia
Plus scíre et prouidére quam se ipsúm sibi :
In Ásiam ad regem militatúm abiít, Chremes. 65
CH. Quid aís? ME. Clam me proféctus mensis trís
abest.
CH. Ambo áccusandi : etsi illud inceptúm tamen
120 Animi-ést pudentis sígnum et non instrénui.
ME. Vbi cómperi ex eis, qui eí fuere cónscii,

- Domúm reuortor maéstus atque animó fere 70
 Pertúrbato atque incérto prae aegritúdine.
 Adsído: accurrunt sérui, soccos détrahunt:
 125 Video álios festináre, lectos stérnere,
 Cenam ádparare: pró se quisque sédulo
 Faciébant, quo illam míhi lenirent míseriam. 75
 Vbi uídeo, haec coepi cógitare 'hem, tót mea
 Solíus solliciti sýnt causa, ut me unum éxpleant?
 130 Ancíllae tot me uéstiant? sumptús domi
 Tantós ego solus fáciám? sed gnatum únicum,
 Quem páriter uti his décuit aut etiam ámplius, 80
 Quod illa aétas magis ad haéc utenda idónea st,
 Eum ego hínc eieci míserum iniustitiá mea.
 135 Maló quidem me quóuis dignum députem,
 Si id fáciám. nam usque dum ílle uitam illám
 colet
 Inopém, carens patria ób meas iniúrias, 85
 Intérea usque illi dé me suppliciúm dabo,
 Labórans, parcens, quáerens, illi séruiens.'
 140 Ita fácio prorsus: níl relinquo in aédibus,
 Nec uás nec uestiméntum: conrasi ómnia.
 Ancíllas, seruos, nísi eos qui opere rústico 90
 Faciúndo facile sumpsum exerceánt suom,
 Omnis produxi ac uéndidi. inscripsi ílico
 145 Aedís mercede: quási talenta ad quíndecim
 Coégi: agrum hunc mercátus sum: hic me ex-
 érceo.
 Decréui tantispér me minus iniúriae, 95
 Chremés, meo gnato fácere, dum fiám miser:
 Nec fás esse, ulla mé uoluptate híc frui,
 150 Nisi ubi ílle huc saluos rédierit meus párticeps.
 CH. Ingénio te esse in líberos lení puto,

Et illum óbsequentem, síquis recte aut cómmode 100

Tractáret. uerum néc tu illum satis nóueras,

Nec te ille: hoc quod fit, úbi non uere uíuitur.

155 Tu illúm numquam ostendísti quanti pénderes,

Nec tíbi illest credere aúsus quae est aequóm
patri.

Quod si ésset factum, haec númquam euenissént 105
tibi.

ME. Ita rés est, fateor: péccatum a me máximumst.

CH. Menedéme, at porro récte spero et illúm tibi

160 Saluom ádfuturum esse híc confido própédíem.

ME. Vtinam íta di faxint. CH. Fácient. nunc si
cómmodumst,

Dionýsia hic sunt hódie, apud me síis uolo. 110

ME. Non póssum. CH. Quor non? quaéso tandem
aliquántulum

Tibi párcet: idem absens fácere te hoc uolt filius.

165 ME. Non cónuenit, qui illum ád laborem hinc *pépule-*
rim,

Nunc me ípsum fugere. CH. Síicine est sentén-
tia?

ME. Sic. CH. Béne uale. ME. Et tu. — CH. Lácrú- 115
mas excussít mihi,

Miserétque me eius: séd ut diei témpus est,

Tempúst monere me hunc uicinum Phániam,

170 Ad cénam ut ueniat: íbo, uisam sí domi est.

Nil ópus fuit monitóre: iam dudúm domi

Praesto ápod me esse aiunt: égomet conuiuás 120
moror.

Ibo ádeo hinc intro. séd quid crepuerúnt fores?

[Hinc á me? quis nam egréditur? huc concés-
sero.]

CLITIPHO. CHREMES.

- 175 CL. Níl adhuc est quód uereare, Clínia: haud qua-
quam étiam cessant:
Ét illam simul cum núnzio tibi hic ádfuturam
hodié scio.
Próin tu sollicitúdinem istam fálsam, quae te
excrúciat, mittas.
- CH. Quícum loquitur filius?
- CL. Páter adest, quem uólui: adibo. páter, oppor-
tune áduenis.
- 180 CH. Quíd id est? CL. Hunc Menedémum nostin nó-
strum uicinúm? CH. Probe.
- CL. Huic filium scis ésse? CH. Audiui esse: ín Asia.
CL. Non ést, pater:
Apud nós est. CH. Quid ais? CL. Áduenien-
tem, e náui egredientem fílico
Abdúxi ad cenam: nám mihi cum eo iam índé
usque a puérítia
Fuit sémper familiáritas. CH. Voluptátem mag-10
nam núnctias.
- 185 Quam uéllem Menedemum ínuitatem, ut nóbi-
scum esset, ámplius,
Vt hánc laetitiam néc opinanti prímus obice-
rem eí domi!
Atque *hércle* etiam nunc témpus est. CL. Caue
fáxis: non opus ést, pater.
- CH. Quaprópter? CL. Quia enim incértumst etiam,
quíd se faciat. módo uenit:
Timet ómnia: patris íram, et animum amícae se15
erga ut sít suae.
- 190 Eam mísere amat: proptér eam haec turba atque
ábitio euenít. CH. Scio.

CL. Nunc séruolum ad eam in úrbem misit, ét ego
nostrum uná Syrum.

CH. Quid nárrat? CL. Quid ille? sé miserum esse.

CH. Míserum? quem minus créderes?

Quid rélicuist quin hábeat, quae quidem in hó-
mine dicuntúr bona?

Paréntis, patriam incólumem, amicos, génus,²⁰
cognatos, díttias:

195 Atque haéc perinde súnt ut illius ánimust qui ea
póssidet:

Qui utí scit, ei bona: illi, qui non útitur recté,
mala.

CL. Immo ille fuit senex ínportunus sémper: et nunc
níl magis

Vereór quam nequid ín illum iratus plús satis
faxít, pater.

CH. Illícine? sed reprimám me: nam in metu ésse²⁵
hunc illist útile.

200 CL. Quid túte tecum? CH. Dícam. ut ut erat, mán-
sum tamen opórtuit.

Fortásse aliquantum iníquior erat praéter eius
lubídinem:

Paterétur: nam quem férret, si paréntem non
ferrét suom?

Huncéine erat aequom ex illius more an illum ex
huius uíuere?

Et quód illum insimulat dúrum, id non est: nám³⁰
parentum iniúriae

205 Vníus modi sunt férme: paulo qui ést homo
tolerábilis,

Scortári crebro nólunt, nolunt crébro conuiuá-
rier,

Praebént exigue sump̄tum: atque haec sunt
támen ad uirtutem ómnia.

Verum úbi animus semél se cupiditáte deuinxít
mala,

Necesse est, Clitiphó, consilia cónsequi consímilia. ³⁵

210 Scitúmst periculum ex áliis facere, tíbi quod ex
usú siet.

CL. Ita crédo. CH. Ego ibo hinc íntro, ut uideam
nóbis quid cenáe siet.

Tu, ut témpus est diéi, uide sis néquo hinc abeas
lóngius.

CLITIPHO.

CL. Quam iníqui sunt patrés in omnes ádulescentis **II. 1**
iúdice!

Qui aequom ésse censent nós a pueris ílico nascí
senes

215 Neque illárum adfinis ésse rerum, quas fert adu-
lescéntia.

Ex suá lubidiné moderantur, núnc quae est, non
quae olím fuit.

Mihi si úmquam filiús erit, ne ille fácili me utetúr
patre:

Nam et cógnoscendi et ígnosendi dábitur pec-
catí locus:

Non út meus, qui míhi per alium osténdit suam
senténtiam.

220 Perii: ís mi, ubi adbibít plus paulo, súa quae
narrat fácínora!

Nunc aít 'periculum ex áliis facito, tíbi quod ex
usú siet.'

Astútus: ne ille haud scít, quam mihi nunc súrdo 10
narret fábulam.

Magis núnc me amicae dícta stimulant 'dá mihi'
atque 'adfér mihi':

Quoi quód respondeám nil habeo: néque me quis-
quamst míserior.

225 Nam hic Clínia, etsi is quóque suarum rerum sat
agitát, tamen

Habét bene et pudíce eductam, ignáram artis
meretríciae.

Meást potens, procáx, magnífica, súmptuosa, nó- 15
bilis.

Tum quód dem [ei], 'rectest': nám nil esse míhi
religios dícere.

Hoc égo mali non prídem inueni: néque etiam
dum scít pater.

ACTVS II.

CLINIA. CLITIPHO.

230 CLIN. Si míhi secundae rés de amore meo éssent, iam 2
dudúm scio

Venissent: sed uereór, ne mulier me ábsente
hic corrúpta sit.

Concurrunt multae opíniones quae mihi ani-
mum exaúgeant:

Occásio, locus, aétas, mater quoíus sub impe-
rióst mala,

Quoi níl iam praeter prétium dulcest. 5

CLIT. Clínia. CLIN. Ei miseró mihi.

235 CLIT. Étiám caues, ne uídeat forte hic te á patre
aliquis éxiens?

CLIN. Faciám: sed nescio quíd profecto mihi ánimus
praesagít mali.

CLIT. Pergín istuc prius diiúdicare, quám scis quid
uerí siet?

CLIN. Si níl mali esset, iam híc adesset. CLIT. Iam
áderunt. CLIN. Quando istúc '*iam*' erit?

CLIT. Non cógitas hinc lóngule esse? et nósti mores 10
mores múlierum:

240 Dum móliuntur, dúm conantur, ánnus est.

CLIN. O Clítipho,

Timeó. CLIT. Respira: eccúm Dromonem
cúm Syro una: adsúnt tibi.

SYRVS. DROMO. CLINIA. CLITIPHO.

SY. Aín tu? DR. Sic est. SY. Vérum interea, **3**
 dúm sermones caédimus,
 Íllae sunt relíctae. CLIT. Mulier tíbi adest:
 audin, Clínia?

CLIN. Égo uero audió nunc demum et uídeo et ualeo,
 Clítipho.

245 DR. Mínume mirum: adeo ínpeditae súnt: ancil-
 larúm gregem
 Dúcunt secum. CLIN. Périi, unde illi súnt **5**
 ancillae? CLIT. Mén rogas?

SY. Nón oportuít relictas: pórtant quid rerum!
 CLIN. Eí mihi.

SY. Aúrum, uestem: et uésperascit, ét non noue-
 rúnt uiam.
 Fáctum a nobis stúlte est. abi dum tú, Dromo,
 illis óbuiam:

250 Própera: quid stas? CLIN. Vaé misero mihi,
 quánta de spe déciði!

CLIT. Quíd istuc? quae res té sollicitat aútem? **10**
 CLIN. Rogitas quíd siet?

Víden tu? ancillas aúrem uestem, quám ego
 cum una ancíllula

Híc reliqui, unde *éi* esse censes? CLIT. Váh,
 nunc demum intéllego.

SY. Dí boni, quid túrbaest! aedes nóstrae uix ca-
 piént, scio.

255 Quíd comedent! quid ébibent! quid séne erit
 nostro míserius?

Séd eccos uideo quós uolebam. CLIN. O Iúp-**15**
 piter, ubi nám est fides?

- Dum ego própter te errans pátria careo dé-
mens, tu intereá loci
Conlócupletasti te, Ántiphila, et me in hís
deseruistí malis,
Proptér quam in summa infámia sum et meó
patri minus sum óbseuens,
260 Quoius núnc pudet me et míseret, qui harum
móres cantabát mihi,
Monuísse frustra, néque eum potuisse úmquam 20
ab hac me *aspéllere*.
Quod támen nunc faciam, túm, cum gratum
míhi esse potuit, nólui.
Nemó est miserior me. SY. Híc de nostris
uérbis errat uídelicet,
Quae hic súmus locuti. CLÍNIA, aliter túom
amorem atque est áccipis:
265 Nam et uítast eadem et ánimus te erga idem
ác fuit,
Quantum éx ipsa re cóniecturam fécimus. 25
CLIN. Quid est óbsecro? nam míhi nunc nil rerum
ómniúmst
Quod málim quam me hoc fálso suspicárier.
SY. Hoc prímum, ut nequid huíus rerum ignorés:
anus,
270 Quae est dícta mater ésse ei antehac, nón fuit:
Ea óbiit mortem: hoc ípsa in itinere álterae 30
Dum nárrat, forte audíui. CLIT. Quae namst
áltera?
SY. Mane: hóc quod coepi prímum enarrem, Clí-
tipho:
Post ístuc ueniam. CLIT. Própera. SY. Iam
prímum ómniúm,

- 275 Vbi uéntum ad aedis ést, Dromo pultát fores :
 Anus quaédam prodit : haéc ubi aperuit óstium, 35
 Contínuo hic se coniécit intro, ego cónsequor :
 Anus fóribus obdit péssulum, ad lanám redit.
 Hic scíri potuit aút nusquam alibi, Clínia,
- 280 Quo stúdio uitam suám te absente exégerit,
 Vbi de ínprouiso est ínteruentum múlteri : 40
 Nam ea rés dedit tum exístumandi cópiam
 Cotidianae uítae consuetúdinem,
 Quae quóiusque ingenium ut sít declarat má-
 xume.
- 285 Texéntem telam stúdiose ipsam offéndimus,
 Mediócriter uestítam ueste lúgubri — 45
 Eius ánuis causa opínor quae erat mórtua —
 Sine aúro : tum ornatam íta uti quae ornantúr
 sibi,
 † Nullá mala re esse éxpolitam múliebri
 * * * * *
- 290 Capíllus pexus prólixus, circúm caput
 Reiéctus neclegénter, pax. CLIN. Syre mi, 50
 óbsecro,
 Ne me ín laetitiam frústra coniciás. SY. Anus
 Subtémen nebat : praéterea una ancíllula
 Erat : éa texebat úna, pannis óbsita,
- 295 Neclécta, inmunda inlúuie. CLIT. Si haec
 sunt, Clínia,
 Vera, íta uti credo, quís te est fortunátior? 55
 Scin hánc quam dicit sórdidatam et sórdidam?
 Magnum hóc quoque signumst, dóminam esse
 extra nóxiam,
 Quom eiús tam neclegúntur internúntii.
- 300 Nam dísciplina est eísdem munerárier

Ancillas primum, ad dóninas qui adfectánt 60
uiam.

CLIN. Perge, óbsecro te, et cáue ne falsam grátiam
Studeás inire. quíd aít, ubi me nóminas?

SY. Vbi dícimus redísse te et rogáre uti
305 Veníret ad te, múlter telam désinit
Contínuo et lacrumis ópplet os totúm sibi, 65
Vt fácte scires désiderio id fieri.

CLIN. Prae gaúdio, ita me dí ament, ubi sim néscio :
Ita tímui. CLIT. At ego nil ésse scibam,
Clínia.

310 Age dúm uicissim, Síre, dic quae illast áltera ?

SY. Addúcimur tuam Bácschidem. CLIT. Hem, 70
quid ? Bácschidem ?

Ého sceleste, quó illam ducis ? SY. Quó ego
illam ? ad nos scílicet.

CLIT. Ád patremne ? SY. Ad eum ípsam. CLIT. O
hominis ínpudentem audáciam. SY. Heus :
Nón fit sine períclo facinus mágnam nec me-
morábile.

315 CLIT. Hóc uide : in mea uíta tu tibi laúdem is quae-
sitúm, scelus ?

Vbi si paululúm modo quid te fúgerit, ego 75
pérrierim.

Quíd illo facias ? SY. Át enim . . CLIT. Quid
'enim' ? SY. Sí sinas, dicám. CLIN. Sine.

CLIT. Síno. SY. Ita res est haéc nunc, quasi quom . .

CLIT. Quás malum ambagés mihi

Nárrare occipít ? CLIN. Syre, uerum hic dícit :
mitte, ad rém redi.

320 SY. Énim uero reticére nequeo : múltimodis in-
iúrius,

Clítipho, es neque férri potis es. CLIN. Aúdi-⁸⁰
undum hercle ést, tace.

SY. Vís amare, uís potiri, uís quod des illi
éffici :

Túom esse in potiundó periculum nón uis: haud
stulté sapis :

Síquidem id saperest, uélle te id quod nón po-
test contíngere.

325 Aút haec cum illis súnť habenda, aut ílla cum
his mitténda sunt.

Hárum duarum cóndicionum núnc utram malís⁸⁵
uide,

Étsi consiliúm quod cepi réctum esse et tutúm
scio.

Nam ápuđ patrem tua amíca tecum síne metu
ut sit cópiast :

Túm quod illi argentum és pollicitus, eádem
hac inueniám uia,

330 Quód ut efficerem orándo surdas iam aúris
reddiderás mihi.

Quíd aliud tibi uís? CLIT. Siquidem hoc fit...⁹⁰

SY. Síquidem? experiundó scies.

CLIT. Áge age, cedo istuc tuóm consilium: quíd id
est? SY. Adsimulábimus

Túam amicam huius ésse amicam. CLIT. Púl-
chre: quid faciét sua?

Án ea quoque dicétur huius, si úna haec dede-
corí est parum?

335 SY. Ímmo ad tuam matrem ábducetur. CLIT. Quíd
eo? SY. Longumst, Clítipho,

Sí tibi narrem, quam óbrem id faciám: uéra⁹⁵
causa est. CLIT. Fábulae:

Níl satis firmi uídeo, quam obrem accípere
hunc mi expediát metum.

SY. Máne, habeo aliud, si ístuc metuis: [quod]
ámbo confiteámini

Síne periclo esse. CLIT. Huíus modi obsecro
áliquid reperi. SY. Máxume:

340 Ibo óbuiam hinc, dicam út reuertantúr domum.

CLIT. Hem,

Quid díxisti? SY. Ademptum tíbi iam faxo 100
omném metum,

In aúrem utramuís ótiose ut dórmias.

CLIT. Quid ágo nunc? CLIN. Tune? quód boni —

CLIT. Syre, díe modo

Verum. SY. Áge mædo: hodie séro ac nequi-
quám uoles.

345 CLIN. datúr, fruare dúm licet: nam néscias —

CLIT. Syre ínquam. SY. Perge pórro, tamen ístuc 105
ago.

CLIN. eius sít potestas pósthac an numquám tibi.

CLIT. Verum hércle istuc est. Síre, Syre inquam,
heus heús, Syre.

SY. Concáluit. quid uis? CLIT. Rédi, redi.

SY. Adsum: díe quid est?

350 Iam hoc quóque negabis tíbi placere?

CLIT. Immó, Syre:

Et mé et meum amorem et fámam permittó 110
tibi.

Ta es iúdex: nequid áccusandus sís uide.

SY. Ridículumst [te] istuc me ádmonere, Clítipho:

Quasi ístic mea res mínor agatur quám tua.

355 Hic síquid nobis fórte aduorsi euénerit,

Tibi erúnt parata uérba, huic homini uérbera: 115

Quaprópter haec res ne útiquam neclectúst
mihi.

Sed istúnc exora, ut súam esse adsimulet.

CLIN. Scílicet

Factúrum me esse: in eúm iam res rediít
locum,

360 Vt sít necessus. CLIT. Mérito te amo, Clínia.

CLIN. Verum illa ne quid títubet. SY. Perdoctást 120
probe.

CLIT. At hóc demiror, quí tam facile pótueris
Persuádere illi, quaé solet quos spérnere!

SY. In témpore ad eam uéni, quod rerum ómniumst

365 Primúm: nam quendam mísere offendi mílitem
Eius nóctem orantem: haec árte tractabát 125
uirum,

Vt illius animum cúpidum inopia incénderet:
Eadémque ut esset ápuđ te hoc quam gratíssi-
mum.

Sed heús tu, uide sis néquid inprudéns ruas.

370 Patrém nouisti ad hás res quam sit pérspicax:

Ego te aútem noui quam ésse soleas ínpotens: 130

Inuérſa uerba, euérſas ceruicés tuas,

Gemitús, screatus, tússis, risus ábstine.

CLIT. Laudábis. SY. Vide, sis. CLIT. Tútimet mi-
rábere.

375 SY. Sed quám cito sunt cónsecutae múlieres!

CLIT. Vbi súnt? quor retines? SY. Iám nunc haec 135
non ést tua.

CLIT. Scio, ápuđ patrem: at nunc ínterim. SY. Niló
magis.

CLIT. Sine. SY. Nón sinam inquam. CLIT. Quaéso
paulispér. SY. Veto.

CLIT. Saltém salutem. SY. Ábeas si sapiás. CLIT. Eo:
 380 Quid istíc? SY. Manebit. CLIT. O hóminem
 felicem. SY. Ámbula.

BACCHIS. ANTIPHILA. CLINIA. SYRVS.

BA. Édepol te, mea Antíphila, laudo et fórtunatam 4
 iúdico
 Íd quom studuisti, ísti formae ut móres con-
 similés forent:
 Mínumeque, ita me dí ament, miror sí te sibi
 quisque éxpetit.
 Nám mihi, quale ingénium haberes, fúit indicio
 orátio:
 385 Ét cum egomet nunc mécum in animo uítam 5
 tuam consídero
 Ómniumque adeó uostrarum, uólgus quae ab
 se ségregant,
 Ét uos esse istíus modi et nos nón esse haud
 mirábilest:
 Nam éxpedit bonas ésse uobis: nós, quibuscum
 est res, nón sinunt:
 Quíppe forma inpúlsi nostra nós amatorés co-
 lunt:
 390 Haéc ubi imminúta est, illi súom animum alio 10
 cónferunt:
 Nísi si prospectum ínterea aliquid ést, desertae
 uíuimus.
 Vóbis cum uno sémel ubi aetatem ágere de-
 cretúmst uiro:
 Quoíus mos maxumést consimilis uóstrum, hi
 se ad uos ádplicant.

Hóc beneficio utrúque ab utrisque uéro deuincí-
mini,

395 Vt numquam ulla amóri uestro incidere possit 15
cálamitas.

AN. Nésco alias: mé quidem semper scío fecisse sé-
dulo,

Vt ex illius cómmo meum cómpararem cóm-
modum. CL. Ah,

Ergó, mea Antiphila, tú nunc sola réducem me
in patriám facis:

Nam dum ábs te absum, omnes míhi labores
fuére quos cepí leues,

400 Praetérquam tui caréndum quod erat. SY. Crédo. 20
CL. Syre, uix súffero:

Hocíne me miserum nón licere meó modo inge-
niúm frui!

SY. Immo út patrem tuom uídi esse habitum, díu
etiam turbás dabit.

BA. Quis nam híc adulescens ést, qui intuitur nós?
AN. Ah, retine me, óbsecro.

BA. Amábo quid tibíst? AN. Disperii, péríi misera.

BA. Quíd stupes,

405 Antíphila? AN. Videon Clíniam an non? 25

BA. Quém uides?

CL. Salue, ánime mi. AN. O mi Clínia, salue.

CL. Vt uales?

AN. Saluóm uenisse gaúdeo. CL. Teneóne te,

Antíphila, maxime ánimo exoptatám meo?

SY. Ite íntro: nam uos iámdudum expectát senex.

ACTVS III.

CHREMES. MENEDEMVS.

- 410 CH. Lucíscit hoc iam. céssó pultare óstium 1
Vicíni, primum ex me út sciat sibi fílium
Redísse ! etsi adulescéntem hoc nolle intél-
lego.
Verúm quom uideam míserum hunc tam excru-
ciárier
Eius ábitu, celem tam ínsperatum gaúdium, 5
415 Quom illí pericli níl ex indició siet ?
Haud fáciam : nam quod pótero adiutabó senem.
Item ut fílium meum amíco atque aequalí suo
Video ínseruire et sócium esse in negótiis,
Nos quóque senes est aéquom senibus óbsequi. 10
420 ME. Aut égo profecto ingénio egregio ad míserias
Natús sum, aut illud fálsumst, quod uolgo aúdio
Dicí, diem adimere aégritudinem hóminibus :
Nam míhi quidem cottídie augescít magis
De fílio aegritúdo, et quanto diútius 15
425 Abést, magis cupio tánto et magis desídero.
CH. Sed ípsu foras egréssu uideo : ibo, ádloquar.
Menedéme, salue : núnium adportó tibi,
Quoius máxume te fíeri participém cupis.
ME. Numquíd nam de gnató meo audistí, Chremes ? 20
430 CH. Valet átque uiuit. ME. Vbi namst quaeso ?
CH. Apud mé domi.

ME. Meus gnátus? CH. Sic est? ME. Vénit?

CH. Certe. ME. Clínia

Meus uénit? CH. Dixi. ME. Eámus: duc me
ad eum, óbsecro.

CH. Non uólt te scire sé redisse etiam, ét tuom

Conspéctum fugitat: própter peccatum hóc timet, ²⁵

435 Ne túa duritia antíqua illa etiam adaúcta sit.

ME. Non tu ílli dixti ut éssem? CH. Non. ME. Quam
obréu, Chremes?

CH. Quia péssume istuc ín te atque in illum cónsulis,
Si té tam leni et uícto esse animo osténderis.

ME. Non póssum: satis iam, sátis pater durús fui. ³⁰

CH. Ah,

440 Veheméns in utramque pártem, Menedeme, és
nimis,

Aut lárgitate nímia aut parsimónia.

In eándem fraudem ex hác re atque ex illa ín-
cides.

Primum ólim potius quám paterere filium

Commétare ad muliérculam, quae paúlulo ³⁵

445 Tum erát contenta quoíque erant grata ómnia,

Protérruisti hinc. éa coacta ingrátis

Postílla coepit uíctum uolgo quaérere.

Nunc quóm sine magno intérrimento nón potest

Habéri, quiduis dáre cupis. nam ut tú scias, ⁴⁰

450 Quam ea núnc instructa púlchre ad perniciém
siet,

Primúm iam ancillas sécum adduxit plús decem,

Onerátas ueste atque aúro: satrapes sí siet

Amátor, numquam súfferre eius sumptús queat:

Nedúm tu possis. ME. Éstne ea intus? CH. Sít ⁴⁵
rogas?

- 455 Sensí: nam unam eĩ cénam atque eius cómitibus
 Dedí: quod si iterum míhi sit danda, actúm siet.
 Nam ut ália omittam, pýtisando módo mihi
 Quid uíni absumsit! ‘síc hoc’ dicens, ‘ásperum,
 Pater, hóc est: aliud lénius sodés uide’: 50
- 460 Reléui dolia ómnia, omnes sérias:
 Omnis sollicitos hábuit: atque haec úna nox.
 Quid té futurum cénses, quem adsidue éxedent?
 Sic mé di amabunt, út me tuarum míseritumst,
 Menedéme, fortunárum. ME. Faciat quídlubet: 55
- 465 Sumát consumat pérdat, decretúmst pati,
 Dum illúm modo habeam mécum. CH. Si cer-
 túmst tibi
 Sic fácere, illud permágni re ferre árbitror,
 Vt né scientem séntiat te id síbi dare.
 ME. Quid fáciam? CH. Quiduis pótius quam quod 60
 cógitas:
- 470 Per álium quemuis út des: falli té sinas
 Techínís per seruolum: étsi subsensi íd quoque,
 Illós ibi esse, id ágere inter se clánculum.
 Syrus cum íllo uostro cónsusurrant, cónferunt
 Consília ad adulescéntes: et tibi pérdere 65
- 475 Taléntum hoc pacto sátius est quam illó minam.
 Non núnc pecunia ágitur, sed illud quó modo
 Minumó periclo id démus adulescéntulo.
 Nam sí semel tuom ánimum ille intelléxerit,
 Prius próditurum té tuam uitam ét prius 70
- 48 Pecúniám omnem, quam ábs te amittas fílium:
 hui,
 Quantám fenestram ad néquitíem pateféceris,
 Tibi áútem porro ut nón sit suaue uíuere!
 Nam déteriores ómnes sumus licéntia.

[Quod quóique cumque incíderit in mentém, 75
uolet,

485 Neque íd putabit práuom an rectum sít : petet.]
Tu rém perire et ípsum non poterís pati.
Dare dénégaris : íbit ad illud ílico,
Quo máxume apud te sé ualere séntiet :
Abitúrum se abs te esse ílico minábitur. 80

490 ME. Vidére uera atque íta uti res est dícere.

CH. Somnum hércle ego hac nocte óculis non uidí
meis,

Dum íd quaéro, tibi qui filium restítuerem.

ME. Cedo déxtram : porro té idem oro ut faciás,
Chremes.

CH. Parátus sum. ME. Scin quíd nunc facere té 85
uolo ?

495 CH. Dic. ME. Quód sensisti illós me incipere fállere,
Id út maturent fácere : cupio illí dare
Quod uólt, cupio ipsum iám uidere. CH. Operám
dabo.

Paulúm negoti mi óbstat : Simus ét Crito

Vicíni nostri hinc ámbigunt de finibus : 90

500 Me cépere arbitrum : íbo [ac] dicam, ut díxeram
Operám daturum me, hódie non posse eís dare.
Contínuo hic adsum. ME. Ita quaéso. — di uo-
strám fidem !

Ita cómparatam esse hóminum naturam ómnium,
Aliéna ut melius uídeant et diiúdicent 95

505 Quam súa ? an eo fit, quía re in nostra aut gaúdio
Sumus praépediti nímio aut aegritúdine ?
Hic míhi nunc quanto plús sapit quam egomét
mihi !

CH. Dissólui me, otíósus operam ut tíbi darem.

Syrus ést prendendus áttque adhortandús mihi. 100
 510 A mé nescio quis éxit: concede hinc domum,
 Ne nós*met* inter nós congruere sentiant.

SYRVS. CHREMES.

SY. Hac íllac circumcúrsa: inueniundúmst tamen, 2
 Argéntum: intendenda ín senem est fallácia.

CH. Num mé fefellit hósce id struere? uídelicet,
 515 Ille Clíniae séruos tardiúsculust:
 Ideírcó huic nostro tráditast prouíncia. 5

SY. Quis hic lóquitur? perii. núm nam haec audiuit?
 CH. Syre. SY. Hem.

CH. Quid tu ístic? SY. Recte. equidém te demirór,
 Chremes,

Tam máne, qui heri tántum biberis. CH. Níl
 nimis.

520 SY. 'Níl' nárras? uisa uérost, quod dicí solet,
 Aquilaé senectus. CH. Héia. SY. Mulier cóm-10
 moda et

Facéta haec meretrix. CH. Sáne. SY. Idem
 uisa ést tibi?

Et quidem hércle forma lúculenta. CH. Síc
 satis.

SY. Ita nón ut olim, séd uti nunc, sané bona:
 525 Minuméque miror, Clínia hanc si déperit:
 Sed habét patrem quendam áuidum, miserum 15
 atque áridum

Vicínium hunc: nostin? át quasi is non dítiis
 Abúndet, gnatus eius profugit ínopia.

Scis ésse factum ut díco? CH. Quid ego ní
 sciam?

- 530 Hominém pistrino dígnum. SY. Quem? CH. Is-
tunc séruolum
Dico ádulescentis, SY. Síyre, tibi timuí male. 20
CH. qui pássus est id fíeri. SY. Quid facerét?
CH. Rogas?
Aliquíd reperiret, fíngeret fallácias,
Vnde ésset adulescénti, amicae quód daret,
535 Atque húncc difícilē inuítum seruaret senem.
SY. Garrís. CH. Haec facta ab illo oportebát, Syre. 25
SY. Eho quáeso laudas, quí eros fallunt? CH. În
loco
Ego uéro laudo. SY. Récte sane. CH. Quíppe
qui
Magnárum saepe id rémedium aegritúdinumst: .
540 *Vel* iam huíc mansisset únícus gnatús domi.
SY. Iocóne an serio illaec dicat nésccio, 30
Nisi míhi quidem addit ánimum, quo lubeát
magis.
CH. Et núnc quid exspectát, Syre? an dum hic dénuo
Abeát, quom tolerare illius sumptus nón queat?
545 Nonne ád senem aliquam fábricam fingit?
SY. Stólidus est.
CH. Ad te ádiutare opórtet adulescéntuli 35
Causá. SY. Facile equidem fácere possum, sí
iubes:
Etením quo pacto id fíeri soleat, cálleo.
CH. Tanto hércle melior. SY. Nón est mentíri
meum.
550 CH. Fac érgo. SY. At heus tu, fácito dum eadem
haec mémineris,
Siquíd huius simile fórte aliquando euénerit, 40
Vt súnct humana, túos ut faciat fílius.

CH. Non úsus ueniet, spéro. SY. Spero hercle égo quoque.

Neque eó nunc dico, quó quicquam illum sénéserim :

555 Sed síquid, nequid : quae sit eius aetás, uides :
Et ne égo te, si usus uéniat, magnificé, Chremes, 45

Tractáre possim. CH. De ístoc, quom usus uénerit,

Vidébinus quid ópus sit : nunc istúc age.

SY. Numquám commodius úmquam erum audiui loqui,

560 Nec quóm male facere créderem mihi inpúnus

Licére. quis nam a nóbis egreditúr foras ? 50

CHREMES. CLITIPHO. SYRVS.

CH. Quíd istuc quaeso ? quí istic mos est ? Clitipho ? 3
ítane fíeri oportet ?

CL. Quíd ego feci ? CH. Vídin ego te módo manum
in sinum huíc meretrici

Ínserere ? SY. Acta haec rés est : perii. CL. Mén ?

CH. Hisce oculis, né nega.

565 Facis ádeo indigne iniúriam illi, quí non abstineás
manum :

Nam istaéc quidem contumélia est, 5

Hóminem amicum récipere ad te atque eíus amicam súbigitare.

Vél heri in uino quam ínmodestus fuísti, SY. Factum. CH. quám molestus !

Vt equidem, ita me dí ament, metui, quíd futurum
dénique esset !

- 570 Núi ego amantis: ánimu aduortunt gráuitér
quae non cénseas.
- CL. Át fides mi apud hunc est, nil me istius facturúm, 10
pater.
- CH. Ésto: at certe cóncedas hinc áliquo ab ore eorum
áliquantisper.
- Múlta fert libído: ea facere próhibet tua prae-
séntia.
- Dé me facio cóniecturam: némost meorum amí-
corum hodie,
- 575 Apúd quem expromere ómnia mea occúlta, Cli-
tipho, aúdeam.
- Apud álium prohibet dígnitas, apud álium ipsius 15
factí pudet,
- Ne inéptus, ne protéruos uidear: quód illum fa-
cere crédito.
- Sed nóstrum est intellégere, ut quomque atque
úbi quomque opus sit óbsequi.
- SY. Quid iste narrat! CL. Périi. SY. Clitipho, haéc
ego praecipió tibi?
- 580 Hóminis frugi et témporantis fúctu's officiúm.
CL. Tace sodes.
- SY. Récte sane. CL. Síre, pudet me. SY. Crédo: 20
neque id iniúria: quin
- Míhi molestumst. CL. Pérdis hercle. SY. Vé-
rum dico quód uidetur.
- CL. Nón accedam ad illos? CH. Eho quaeso, úna
accedundí uia est?
- SY. Áctumst: hic prius se índicarit quám ego argen-
tum effécero.
- 585 Chremés, uin tu homini stúlto mi auscultáre?
CH. Quid faciám? SY. Iube hunc

Abíre hinc aliquo. CL. Quó ego hinc abeam? ²⁵

SY. Quó lubet: da illís locum:

Abi deámbulatum? CL. Deámbulatum? quó?

SY. Vah, quasi desít locus.

Abi sáne istae, istórsu, quouis. CH. Récte dicit, cénseo.

CL. Di te éradicent, quí me hinc extrudís, Syre.

590 SY. At tú pol tibi istas pósthac comprimitó manus.—

Cénsen uero? quíd illum porro crédas facturúm, ³⁰
Chremes,

Nísi eum, quantum tíbi opis di dant, séruas
castigás mones?

CH. Égo istue curabo. SY. Átqui nunc, ere, tíbi istie
adseruándus est.

CH. Fíet. SY. Si sapiás: nam mihi iam mínus mi-
nusque obtémperat.

595 CH. Quíd tu? ecquid de illó quod dudum técum egi
egistí, Syre, aut

Répperistí, tíbi quod placeat án non? SY. De ³⁵
fallácia

Dícis? est: inuéní nuper quándam. CH. Frugi
es. cédo quid est?

SY. Dícam, uerum ut áliud ex alio íncidit. CH. Quid
nám, Syre?

SY. Péssuma haec est méretrix. CH. Ita uidétur.
SY. Immo sí scias:

600 Váh, uide quod incéptet facinus. fuít quaedam
anus Corínthia

Híc: huic drachumarum haéc argenti mílle de- ⁴⁰
derat mútuom.

CH. Quíd tum? SY. Ea mortuást: reliquit fíliam
adulescéntulam.

Éa relicta huic árraboni est pro illo argento.

CH. Intéllego.

SY. Hánc secum huc addúxit, ea quae est núnc apud uxórém tuam.

605 CH. Quid tum? SY. Cliniam órat, sibi uti id núnc det: illam illí tamen

Póst daturam: mílle nummum póscit. CH. Et ⁴⁵ póscit quidem? SY. Hui,

Dúbium id est? ego síc putavi. . . CH. Quid núnc facere cógitas?

SY. Égone? ad Menedemum íbo: dicam hanc ésse captam ex Cária,

Dítem et nobilém: si redimat, mágnum inesse in eá lucrum.

610 CH. Érras. SY. Quid ita? CH. Pró Menedemo núnc tibi ego respóndeo

‘Nón emo’: quid ágis? SY. Optata lóquere. ⁵⁰

CH. Qui? SY. Non ést opus.

CH. Nón opus est? SY. Non hércle uero. CH. Quí istuc, miror. SY. Iám scies.

Máne, mane, quid est quód tam a nobis gráuitér crepuerúnt fores?

SOSTRATA. CHREMES. CANTHARA. SYRVS.

SO. Nisi me ánimus fallit, híc profecto est ánulus, **IV. 1** quem ego súspicor,

615 Is quícum exposita est gnáta. CH. Quid uolít sibi, Syre, haec orátio?

SO. Quid est? ísne tibi uidétur? CA. Dixi equidem, úbi mi ostendisti, ílico

Eum ésse. SO. At ut satis cótemplata módo sis, mea nutríp. CA. Satis.

SO. Abi nūnciam intro, atque illa si iam láuerit, mihi s
nūntia.

Hic égo uirum interea ópperibor. SY. Té uolt :
uideas quíd uelit :

620 Nesció quíd tristis ést : non temerest : tímeo quíd
sit. CH. Quíd siet ?

Ne ista hércle magno iám conatu mágnas nugas
díxerit.

SO. Ehem mí uir. CH. Ehem mea úxor. SO. Te
ipsum quaéro. CH. Loquere quíd uelis.

SO. Prímum hoc te oro, néquid credas me áduorsum 10
edictúm tuom

Fácere esse ausam. CH. Vín me istuc tibi, etsi
íncredibilest, crédere ?

625 Crédo. SY. Nescio quíd peccati pórtat haec
purgátio.

SO. Méministin me esse gráuidam, et mihi te máxumo
opere edícere,

Sí puellam párerem, nolle tólly ? CH. Scio quíd
féceris :

Sústulisti. SY. Sic est factum : dómīnā ego, 15
erus damno aúctus est.

SO. Mínime : sed erat híc Corinthia ánus haud in-
pura : eí dedi

630 Éxponendam. CH. O Iúppiter, tantam ésse in
animo inscítiam !

SO. Péríi : quíd ego féci ? CH. Rogitas ? SO. Sí
peccaui, mí Chremes,

Ínsciens feci. CH. Íd equidem ego, si tú neges,
certó scio,

Te ínscientem atque ínprudentem dícere ac fa- 20
cere ómnia :

Tót peccata in hác re ostendis. nám iam pri-
mum, sí meum

635 Ímperium exsequí uoluisses, ínteremptam opór-
tuit,

Nón simulare mórtem uerbis, re ípsa spem uitaé
dare.

Át id omitto: mísericordia, ánimus maternús:
sino.

Quám bene uero abs té prospectum est, quód 25
uoluisti, cógita:

Némpe anuí illi pródita abs te filia est planís-
sume,

640 Pér te uel uti quaéstum faceret uél uti uenirét
palam.

Crédo, id cogitásti: 'quiduis sátis est, dum uiuát
modo.'

Quíd cum illis agás, qui neque ius néque bonum
atque aequóm sciunt?

Mélius peius, prósit obsit, níl uident nisi quód 30
lubet.

SO. Mí Chremes, peccáui, fateor: uíncor. nunc hoc te
óbsecro,

645 † Quánto tuos est ánimus natu gráuior, ignoscén-
tior,

Vt meae stultitiae ín iustitia tuá sit aliquid praé-
sidi.

CH. Scílicet equidem ístuc factum ignóscam: uerum,
Sóstrata,

Mále docet te méa facilitas múlta. sed istuc 35
quídquid est,

Quá hoc oceptumst caúsa, loquere. SO. Vt
stúltae et miserae omnés sumus

650 Réligiosae, quom éxponendam dó illi, de digito
ánulum

Détraho et eum díco ut una cúm puella expó-
neret,

Sí moreretur, ne éxpers partis éset de nostrís
bonis.

CH. Ístuc recte: cónservasti te átque illam. SO. Is ⁴⁰
hic est ánulus.

CH. Vnde habes? SO. Quam BÁCchis secum addúxit
adulescéntulam, SY. Hem.

655 CH. Quid illa narrat? SO. éa lauatum dum ít, ser-
uandum míhi dedit.

Ánimum non aduórti primum: séd postquam
aspexi, ílico

Cógnoui, ad te exílui. CH. Quid nunc súspicare
aut ínuenis

De ílla? SO. Nesció: nisi ex ipsa quaéras, unde ⁴⁵
hunc hábuerit:

Sí potis est reperíri. SY. Interii: plús spei uideo
quám uolo.

660 Nóstra est, si ita est. CH. Víuitne illa, quóí tu
dederas? SO. Nécio.

CH. Quid renuntiáuit olim fécisse? SO. Id quod iús-
seram.

CH. Nómen mulierí cedo quid sit, út quaeratur.
SO. Phíltera.

SY. Ípsast. mirum ní illa salua est ét ego perii. ⁵⁰

CH. Sóstrata,

Séquere me intro hac. SO. Vt praeter spem
euénit. quam timuí male,

665 Né nunc animo ita ésses duro, ut ólim in tol-
lendó, Chremes!

CH. Nón licet hominem ésse saepe ita út uolt, si res
nón sinit.

Núnc ita tempus *fért*, mi ut cupiam filiam : olim
nil minus.

SY. Nisi me ánimus fallit múltum, haud multum a 2
me áberit infortúnium :

Ita hác re in angustum óppido nunc meae
coguntur cópiae :

670 Nisi áliquíd uideo, ne ésse amicam hanc gnáti
resciscát senex.

Nam quód de argento spérem aut posse póstulem
me fállere,

Nil ést: triumpho, sí licet me látere tecto abscédere. 5

Cruciór bolum tantúm mi ereptum tám desubito
e faúcibus.

Quid agam? aút quid comminíscar? ratio de ín-
tegro ineundást mihi.

675 Nil tám difficile est, quín quaerendo inuéstigari
póssiet.

Quid si hóc nunc sic incípiam? nil est. quíd, sic?
tantumdem égero.

At síc opinor. nón potest. immo óptume. euge 10
habeo óptumam.

Retraham hércle idem ad me ego íllud hodie
fúgituom argentúm tamen.

CLINIA. SYRVS.

CL. Nullá mihi res posthác potest iam intéruenire 3
tánta,

680 Quae mi aégritudinem ádferat : tanta haéc laeti-
tia obórtast.

Dedó patri me nūnciam, ut frugálior sim quám uolt.

SY. Nil mé fefellit: cógnitast, quantum aúdio huius
nérba.

Istúc tibi ex senténtia tua óbtigisse laétor. 5

CL. O mí Syre, audisti óbsecro? SY. Quid ní? qui
usque una adfúerim.

685 CL. Quoiquam aéque audisti cómmode quicquam
éuenisse? SY. Núlli.

CL. Atque íta me di ament, út ego nunc non tám
meapte cáusa

Laetór quam illius: quam égo scio esse honóre
quouis dígnam.

SY. Ita crédo: sed nunc, Clínia, age, dá te mihi 10
uicíssim:

Nam amíci quoque res ést uidenda in túto ut
conlocétur.

690 Nequíd de amica núnc senex. CL. O Iúppiter.
SY. Quiésce.

CL. Antíphila mea nubét mihi. SY. Sicíne mihi in-
terloquére?

CL. Quid fáciam? Syre mi, gaúdeo: fer mé. SY. Fero
hercle uéro.

CL. Deórum uitam aptí sumus. SY. Frustra óperam 15
opinor súmo.

CL. Loquere: aúdio. SY. At iam hoc nón agis.

CL. Agám. SY. Videndumst, ínquam,

695 Amíci quoque res, Clínia, tui in túto ut conlo-
cétur.

Nam sí nunc a nobís abis et BÁCchidem hic
relínquis,

Senéx resciscet ílico esse amícam hanc Cliti-
phónis:

Si abdúxeris, celábitur, itidem út celata adhúc est. ²⁰

CL. At enim ístoc nil est mágis, Syre, meis núptiis
aduórsum.

700 Nam quo óre appellabó patrem? tenés quid
dicam? SY. Quid ni?

CL. Quid dícam? quam causam ádferam? SY. Quin
nólo mentiáris:

Apérte ita ut res sése habet narráto. CL. Quid
aís? SY. Iúbeo:

Illám te amare et uélle uxorem, hanc ésse Cliti-²⁵
phónis.

CL. Bonam átque iustam rem óppido imperás et factu
fácilem.

705 Et scílicet iam me hóc uoles patrem éxorare ut
célet

Senem uóstrum? SY. Immo ut rectá uia rem
nárret ordine ómnem. CL. Hem,

Satin sánus es et sóbrius? tu quídem illum plane
pérdis.

[Nam qui ille poterit ésse in tuto, díe mihi.] ³⁰

SY. Huíc equidem consílio palmam do: híc me mag-
nífico éfferó,

710 Quí uim tantam in me ét potestatem hábeam
tantae astútiae,

Véra dicendo út eos ambos fállam: ut, quom
narrét senex

Vóster nostro esse ístam amicam gnáti, non
credát tamen.

CL. Át enim spem istoc pácto rursus núptiarum³⁵
omnem éripis:

Nám dum amicam hanc méam esse credet, nón
committet fíliam.

715 Tú fors quid me fiat parui péndis, dum illi cón-
sulas.

SY. Quid, malum, me aetátem censes uélle id adsi-
mulárier?

Vnus est diés, dum argentum erípio: pax: nil
ámplius.

CL. Tántum sat habes? quid tum quaeso, si hóc pater 40
rescíuerit?

SY. Quid si redeo ad illos qui aiunt ‘quid si nunc
caelúm ruat?’

720 CL. Métuo quid agam. SY. Métuis? quasi non éa
potestas sít tua,

Quó uelis in témpore ut te exsóluas, rem faciás
palam.

CL. Áge age, traducátur Bacchis. SY. Óptume ipsa
exít foras.

BACCHIS. CLINIA. SYRVS. DROMO. PHRYGIA.

BA. Satis pól proterue mé Syri promíssa huc induxé-4
runt,

Decém minas quas míhi dare pollicítus est. quod
si is núnc me

725 Decéperit, saepe óbsecrans me ut uéniam frustra
uéniet:

Aut quóm uenturam díxero et constítuero, cum
is cérte

Renúntiarit, Clítipho quom in spé pendebit ánimi, 5
Decípíam ac non ueniám, Syrus mihi térgo poenas
péndet.

CL. Satis scíte promittít tibi. SY. Atqui tu hánc
iocari crédis?

- 730 Faciét nisi caueo. BA. Dórmunt : ego pól istos
commouébo.
Mea Phrýgia, audisti, módo iste homo quam
uillam demonstráuit
Charíni? PH. Audiui. BA. Próxumam esse¹⁰
huic fúndo ad dextram? PH. Mémini.
BA. Currículo percurrere : ápod eum milés Dionysia
ágitat :
SY. Quid incéptat? BA. dic me hic óppido esse in-
uítam atque adseruári :
735 Verum áliquo pacto uérba me his datúram esse
et uentúram.
SY. Perii hércle. Bacchis, máne, mane : quo míttis
istam quaéso?
Iube máneat. BA. I. SY. Quin ést paratum¹⁵
argéntum. BA. Quin ego máneo.
SY. Atquí iam dabitur. BA. Vt lubet. num ego
ínsto? SY. At scin quid sódes?
BA. Quid? SY. Tránseundumst núnc tibi ad Méne-
demum et tua pómpa
740 Eo tráducenda est. BA. Quám rem agis, scelus?
SY. Égon? argentum cúdo,
Quod tíbi dem. BA. Dignam mé putas, quam
inlúdas? SY. Non est témere.
BA. Etiámne tecum hic rés mihist? SY. Minumé :²⁰
tuom tibi réddo.
BA. Eátur. SY. Sequere hac. heús, Dromo. DR. Quis
mé uolt? SY. Syrus. DR. Quid ést rei?
SY. Ancíllas omnes BÁCchidis tradúce huc ad uos
 própere.
745 DR. Quam obrém? SY. Ne quaeras : éfferant quae
sécum huc attulérunt.

Sperábit sumptum síbi senex leuátum esse harunc ábitu :

Ne ille haúd scit, hoc paulúm lucrí quantum éi²⁵ damnum adpórtet.

Tu néscis id quod scís, Dromo, si sápies. DR. Mutum díces.

ACTVS IV.

CHREMES. SYRVS.

- CH. Ita mé di amabunt, út nunc Menedemí uicem 5
750 Miserét me : tantum déuenisse ad eúm mali.
Illáncine mulierem álere cum illa fámilia !
Etsí scio, hosce aliquót dies non séntiet :
Ita mágno desidério fuit ei fílius. 5
Verum úbi uidebit tántos sibi sumptús domi
755 Cotídianos fieri nec fierí modum,
Optábit rursum ut ábeat ab se fílius.
Syrum óptume eccum. SY. Césso hunc adorirí ?
CH. Syre. SY. Hem.
CH. Quid ést ? SY. Te mi ipsum iám dudum opta-10
bám dari.
CH. Vidére egisse iám nescio quid cúm sene.
760 SY. De illó quod dudum ? díctum ac factum réddidi.
CH. Bonán fide ? SY. Bona hércle. CH. Non possúm
pati,
Quin tíbi caput demúlceam : accede húc, Syre :
Faciám boni tibi áliquíd pro ista re, ác lubens. 15
SY. At sí scias quam scíte in mentem uénerit.
765 CH. Vah, glóriare euénisse ex senténtia ?
SY. Non hércle uero, uérum dico. CH. Díc, quid est ?
SY. Tui Clítiphonis ésse amicam hanc BÁCchidem
Menedémo dixit Clínia, et ea grátia 20
Secum ádduxisse, né tu id persentísceres.

770 CH. Probé. SY. Dic sodes. CH. Nímium, inquam.

SY. Immo sí scias.

Sed pórro ausculta, quód super est falláciae.

Sese ípse dicit tuám uidisse fíliam:

Eius síbi conplacitam fórmam, postquam aspé-²⁵
xerit:

Hanc cúpere uxorem. CH. Módone quae inuentá
est? SY. Eam:

775 Et quídem iubebit pósci. CH. Quam obrem istúc,
Syre?

Nam prórsum nil intéllego. SY. Vah, tárdus es.

CH. Fortásse. SY. Argentum dábitur eĩ ad núptias,
Aurum átque uestem quí . . tenesne? CH. Cóm-³⁰
paret?

SY. Id ípsium. CH. At ego illi néque do neque de-
spóndeo.

780 SY. Non? quam óbrem? CH. Quam obrem? mé
rogas? homini—SY. Vt lubet.

Non égo dicebam in pérpetuom ut illam illí dares,

Verum út simulares. CH. Nón meast simulátio:

Ita tu ístaec tua miscéto, ne me admísceas. ³⁵

Egon, quói daturus nón sum, ut ei despóndeam?

785 SY. Credébam. CH. Minume. SY. Scíte poterat
fieri:

Et ego hóc, quia dudum tú tantopere suáseras,

Eo coépi. CH. Credo. SY. Céterum equidem
istúc, Chremes,

Aequí bonique fácio. CH. Atqui quam máxime ⁴⁰

Volo té dare operam ut fiat, uerum aliá uia.

790 SY. Fiát, quaeratur áliquid. set illud quód tibi

Dixí de argento, quód ista debet Bácschidí,

Id núnc reddendumst illi: neque tu scílicet

Illúc confugies: 'quíd mea? num míhi datumst? 45

Num iússi? num illa oppígnerare filiam

795 Meám me inuito pótuit?' uerum illúd, Chremes,
Dicúnt: 'ius summum saépe summa est málitia.'

CH. Haud fáciam. SY. Immo aliis sí licet, tibi nón
licet:

Omnés te in lauta *esse* ét bene aucta *ré* putant. 50

CH. Quin égomet iam ad eam déferam. SY. Immo
filiúm

800 Iube pótius. CH. Quam obrem? SY. Quía enim
in eum suspiciost

Transláta amoris. CH. Quíd tum? SY. Quia
uidébitur

Magis uéri simile id ésse, quom hic illí dabit?

Et símul conficiam fácilius ego quód uolo. 55

Ipse ádeo adest: abi, écfer argentum. CH. Écfero.

CLITIPHO. SYRVS.

805 CL. Nullást tam facilis rés, quin difficílís siet, 6
Quam inuítus facias. uél me haec deambulátio,
Quam nón laboriósá, ad languorém dedit.
Nec quícquam magis nuno métuo quam ne
dénuo

Miser áliquo extrudar hínc, ne accedam ad BÁC-
chidem.

810 Vt té quidem omnes dí deae quantúmst, Syre,
Cum istóc inuento cúmque incepto pérduint!
Huiús modi mi res sémper comminíscere,
Vbi me éxcarnufices. SY. Íbín hinc quo díg-
nus es?

Quam paéne tua me pérdidit protérui- 10

815 CL. Vellem hércle factum, ita méritu's. SY. Meritus?
quó modo?

Ne mé istuc ex te prius audisse gaúdeo,
Quam argéntum haberes, quód daturus iám fui.

CL. Quid ígitur dicam tíbi uis? abísti, mihi
Amícam adduxti, quám non licitumst tángere. 15

820 SY. Iam nón sum iratus. séd scin ubi sit núnc tibi
Tua Bácschis? CL. Apud nos. SY. Nón. CL. Vbi
ergo? SY. Apud Clíniam.

CL. Períi. SY. Bono animo es: iam árgentum ad
eam déferes,
Quod eí pollicitu's. CL. Gárris. unde? SY. A
tuó patre.

CL. Ludís fortasse me? SY. Ípsa re experíbere. 20

825 CL. Ne ego hómo sum fortunátus: deamo té, Syre.

SY. Sed páter egreditur. cáue quicquam admirátus
sis,

Qua caúsa id fiat: óbsecundato ín loco:
Quod ímperabit fácito: loquitor paúcula.

CHREMES. CLITIPHO. SYRVVS.

CH. Vbi Clítipho hic est? SY. 'Éccum me' inque. 7
CL. Eccum híc tibi.

830 CH. Quid rei ésset dixti huic? SY. Díxi pleraque
ómnia.

CH. Cape hóc argentum ac défer. SY. I: quid stás,
lapis?

Quin áccipis? CL. Cedo sáne. SY. Sequere hac
me ócius:

Tu hic nós, dum eximus, ínterea opperíbere: 5

Nam níl est illic quód moremur diútius.

- 835 CH. Minás quidem iam décem habet a me filia,
 Quas pró alimentis ésse nunc ducó datas :
 Hasce órnamētis cónsequētur álterae :
 Porro haéc talenta dótis adposcúnt duo. 10
 Quam múlta iniusta ac práua fiunt móribus !
 840 Mihi núnc relictis rébus inueniúndus est
 Aliquís, labore inuénta mea quoi dém bona.

MENEDEMVS. CIIREMES.

- ME. Multo ómnium nunc mé fortunatíssimum 8
 Factúm puto esse, quóm te, gnate, intéllego
 Resipísse. CH. Vt errat. ME. Te ípsum quae-
 rebám, Chremes :
 845 Seruá, quod in te est, filium et me et fámiliam.
 CH. Dic quíd uis faciam? ME. Inuénisti hodie fí-
 liam.
 CH. Quid tum? ME. Ilánc uxorem síbi dari uolt
 Clínia.*
 CH. Quaeso quid tu hominis és? ME. Quid est?
 CH. Iamne oblítus es,
 Intér nos quid sit díctum de fallácia,
 850 Vt eá uia abs te argéntum auferretúr? ME. Scio.
 CH. Ea rés nunc agitur ípsa. ME. Quid narrás, 10
 Chremes?
 Immo haéc quidem quae apúd me est, Clitiphónis
 est
 Amíca : ita aiunt. CH. Ét tu credis ómnia :
 Et illum áiunt uelle uxórem, ut quom despónderis
 855 Des qui aúrum ac uestem atque ália quae opus
 sunt cómparet.
 ME. Id ést profecto : id amícae dabitur. CH. Scílicet 15

Datúrum. ME. Ah, frustra sum ígitur gauisús miser.

Quiduí tamen iam málo quam hunc amíttere.

Quid núnc renuntiem ábs te responsúm, Chremes,

860 Ne séntiat me sénsisse atque aegré ferat?

CH. Aegré? nimium illi, Ménedeme, indulgés. 20

ME. Sine:

Incéptumst: perface hóc mi perpetuó, Chremes.

CH. Dic cónuenisse, egísse te de núptiis.

ME. Dicám. quid deinde? CH. Mé facturum esse ómnia,

865 Generúm placere: póstre mo etiam, sí uoles,
Despónsam quoque esse dícto. ME. Em, istuc 25
uólueram.

CH. Tanto ócius te ut póscat et tu, id quód cupis,
Quam ocíssime ut des. ME. Cúpío. CH. Ne tu
própediem,

Vt istám rem uideo, istíus obsaturábere.

870 Sed haéc uti sunt, caútím et paulatím dabis,
Si sápies. ME. Faciam. CH. Abi íntro: uide 30
quid póstulet.

Ego dómi ero, siquid mé uoles. ME. Sané uolo:
Nam té scientem fáciam, quidquid égero.

ACTVS V.

MENEDEMVS. CHREMES.

ME. Égo me non tam astútum neque ita pérspicacem 1
esse íd scio :

875 Séd hic adiutor méus et monitor ét praemon-
stratór Chremes

Hóc mihi praestat : ín me quiduis hárum rerum
cónuenit,

Quaé sunt dicta in stúlto, caudex, stípes, asinus,
plúmbeus :

Ín illum nil potést : exuperat eíus stultitia haec s
ómnia.

CH. Óhe, desiste inquám deos, uxor, grátulando ob-
túndere,

880 Túam esse inuentam gnátam : nisi illos éx tuo
ingenio iúdicas,

Vt nil credas íntellegere, nísi idem dictumst cén-
tiens.

Séd interim quid illíc iam dudum gnátus cessat
cúm Syro ?

ME. Quós aís hominés, Chremes, cessáre ? CH. Ehem, 10
Menedeme, áduenis ?

Díc mihi, Cliniaé quae dixti núntiauísti ? ME. Óm-
nia.

885 CH. Quid aít ? ME. Gaudere ádeo coepit, quási qui
cupiunt núptias.

CH. Háhahae. ME. Quid risísti? CH. Serui uénere
in mentém Syri

Cálliditates. ME. Ítane? CH. Voltus quóque
hominum fingít, scelus.

ME. Gnátus quod se adsímulat laetum, id dícis? CH. Id. 15

ME. Idem istúe mihi

Vénit in mentém. CH. Veterator. ME. Mágis,
si magis norís, putes

890 Íta rem esse. CH. Ain tu? ME. Quín tu aus-
culta. CH. Máne *dum*, hoc prius scire éxpeto,
Quíd perdideris. nam úbi desponsam núntiasti
filio,

Cóntinuo iniecísse uerba tíbi Dromonem scílicet,
Spónsae uestem aurum átque ancillas ópus esse : 20
argentum út dares.

ME. Nón. CH. Quid? non? ME. Non ínquam.
CH. Neque ipse gnátus? ME. Nil prorsúm,
Chremes.

895 Mágis unum etiam instáre, ut hodie cóncfiantur
núptiae.

CH. Míra narras. quíd Syrus meus? ne ís quidem
quicquám? ME. Nihil.

CH. Quam óbrem, nescio. ME. Équidem miror, qui
ália tam plané scias.

Séd ille tuom quoqué Syrus isdem míre finxit 25
filium,

Út ne paululúm quidem subolat ésse amicam
hanc Clíniae.

900 CH. Quíd agit? ME. Mitto iam ósculari atque ám-
plexari : id níl puto.

CH. Quíd est quod ampliús simuletur? ME. Váh.

CH. Quid est? ME. Audí modo.

Est mi in ultimis conclaue aedibus quoddam
retro :

Huc est intro latus lectus, uestimentis stratus est. 30

CH. Quid postquam hoc est factum? ME. Dictum
factum huc abiit Clitipho.

905 CH. Solus? ME. Solus. CH. Timeo. ME. Bacchis
consecutast ilico.

CH. Sola? ME. Sola. CH. Perii. ME. Vbi abiire
intro, operuere ostium. CH. Hem,
Clinia haec fieri uidebat? ME. Quid ni? mecum
una simul.

CH. Filist amica Bacchis: Menedeme, occidi. 35

ME. Quam obrum? CH. Decem dierum uix mi est
familia.

910 ME. Quid? istuc times quod ille operam amico dat
suo?

CH. Immó quod amicae. ME. Si dat. CH. An du
bium id tibi est?

Quemquamne animo tam comi esse aut leni
putas,

Qui se uidente amicam patiatur suam...? 40

ME. Quid ni? quo uerba facilius dentur mihi.

915 CH. Derides merito. mihi nunc ego susceñseo:

Quod res dedere, ubi possem persentiscere,

Ni essem lapis! quae uidi! uae miseró mihi.

At né illud haud inultum, si uiuó, ferent: 45

Nam iam... ME. Non tu te cohibes? non te re-
spicis?

920 Non tibi ego exempli satis sum? CH. Prae ira-
cundia,

Menedeme, non sum apud me. ME. Tene istuc
loqui!

Nonne id flagitiumst, te áliis consiliúm dare,
Foris sápere, tibi non pósse te auxiliárier? 60

CH. Quid fáciam? ME. Id quod me fécisse aiebás
parum.

925 Fac té patrem esse séntiat : fac ut aúdeat
Tibi crédere omnia, ábs te petere et pócere :
Nequam áliam quaerat cópiam ac te déserat.

CH. Immo ábeat potius málo quouis géntium, 55
Quam hic pér flagitium ad ínopiam redigát pa-
trem :

930 Nam si ílli pergo súppeditare súmptibus,
Menedéme, mi illaec uére ad rastros rés redit.

ME. Quod incómmoditates hác re accipies, nísi caues !
Difficilem ostendes té esse et ignoscés tamen 60
Post, ét id ingrátum. CH. Ah néscis, quam do-
leam. ME. Vt lubet.

935 Quid hoc quód rogo, ut illa núbat nostro? nísi
quid est
Quod mágis uis. CH. Immo et géner et adfinís
placent.

ME. Quid dótis dicam té dixisse fílio?

Quid óbticuisti? CH. Dótis? ME. Ita dico. 65
CH. Áh. ME. Chremes,

Nequíd uereare, sí minus : nil nos dós mouet.

940 CH. Dúo talenta pró re nostra ego ésse decreuí satis :
Séd ita dictu opus ést, si me uis sáluom esse et
rem et fílium,

Mé mea omniá bona doti díxisse illi. ME. Quám
rem agis?

CH. Id mirari té simulato et íllum hoc rogitató simul, 70
Quam óbrem id faciam. ME. Quín ego uero
quam óbrem id facias néscio.

945 CH. Égone? ut eius ánimum, qui nunc lúxuria et lascíuia

Díffluit, retúndam, redigam, ut quó se uortat nésciat.

ME. Quid agis? CH. Mitte: síne me in hac re gérere mihi morém. ME. Sino:

Ítane uis? CH. Ita. ME. Fíat. CH. Ac iam 75 uxórem ut accersát paret.

Híc ita ut liberós est aequom díctis confutábitur.

950 Séd Syrum quidem égone si uiuo ádeo exornatúm dabo,

Ádeo depexum, út dum uiuat méminerit sempér mei.

Quí sibi me pro dérídículo ac délectamentó putat.

Nón, ita me di amént, auderet fácere haec uiduae 80 múlieri,

Quae ín me fecit.

CLITIPHO. MENEDEMVS. CHREMES. SYRVS.

CL. Ítane tandem quaéso, Mene- 2

deme? út pater

955 Tam ín breui spatio ómnem de me eiécerit anímum patris?

Quód nam ob factum? quíd ego tantum scéleris admisí miser?

Vólgo faciunt. ME. Scío tibi esse hoc gráuius multo ac dúrius,

Quoí fit: uerum ego haúd minus aegre pátiar, id qui néscio

Néc rationem cápíó, nisi quod tíbi bene ex animó uolo.

960 CL. Híc patrem esse aiébas. ME. Eccum. CH. Quid me incusas, Clítipho?

Quíddid ego huius féci, tibi prospéxi et stultitiaé tuae.

Víbi te uidi animo ésse omisso et suáuia in praeséntia

Quae éssent prima habére neque consúlere in 10
longitúdinem:

Cépi rationem, út neque egeres néque ut haec posses pérdere.

965 Víbi quói decuit prímo, tibi non lícuit per te míhi dare,

Ábii ad proxumúm tibi qui erat: eí commisi et crédidi.

Íbi tuae stultítiae semper érit praesidium, Clítipho,

Víctus, uestitús, quo in tectum té receptes. CL. Eí 15
mihi.

CH. Sátiús est quam te ípso herede haec póssidere Bácschidem.

970 SY. Díspérii: sceléstus quantas túrbas conciui ínsciens!

CL. Émori cupió. CH. Prius quaeso dísce, quid sit uíuere.

Víbi scies, si dísplicebit uíta, tum istoc útitor.

SY. Ére, licetne? CH. Lóquere. SY. At tuto. 20

CH. Lóquere. SY. Quae istast práuitas

Quaéue amentía est, quod peccaui égo, id obesse huic? CH. Ílicet.

975 Né te admisce: némo accusat, Síyre, te: nec tu arám tibi

Néc precatorém pararis. SY. Quid agis? CH. Nil
suscénseo

Néque tibi nec tibi: nec uos est aéquom quod
fació mihi.

SY. Ábiit? uah, rogásse uellem—CL. Quid? SY. unde ²⁵
mi peterém cibum:

Íta nos alienáuit. tibi iam esse ád sororem in-
téllego.

980 CL. Adeón rem rediisse, út periculum etiam [á] fame
mihi sít, Syre!

SY. Modo líceat uiuere, ést spes—CL. Quae? SY. nos
ésuriturós satis.

CL. Inrídes in re tánta neque me cónsilio quicquam
ádiuuas?

SY. Immo ét ibi nunc sum et úsque id egi dúdum, ³⁰
dum loquitúr pater:

Et cuántum ego intellégere possum—CL. Quid?
SY. non aberit lóngius.

985 CL. Quid id érgo? SY. Sic est: nón esse horum te
árbitror. CL. Quid istúc. Syre?

Satin sánus es? SY. Ego dícam, quod mi in
méntemst: tu diiúdica.

Dum istís fuisti sólus, dum nulla ália delectátio
Quae própior esset, te índulgebant, tibi dabant: ³⁵
nunc filia

Postquámst inuenta, uéra inuenta est caúsa qua
te expéllerent.

990 CL. Est uéri simile. SY. An tu ób peccatum hoc
ésse illum iratúm putas?

CL. Non árbitror. SY. Nunc áliud specta: mátres
omnes fíliis

In péccato adiutríces, auxilio ín paterna iniúria

Solent ésse: id non fit. CL. Vérum dicis: quíd 40
ego nunc faciám, Syre?

SY. Suspicionem istánc ex illis quaére: rem profér
palam.

995 Si nón est uerum, ad mísericordiam ámbos ad-
ducés cito,

Aut scíbis quoius sis. CL. Récte suades: faciám.

—SY. Sat recte hóc mihi

In méntem uenit: nám quam maxume huíc uana
haec suspício

Erit, tám facillumé patris pacem in léges conficiét 45
suas.

Etiam haúd scio anne uxórem ducat ác Syro nil
grátiae.

1000 Quid hoc aútem? senex exít foras: ego fúgio.
adhuc quod fáctumst,

Mirór non ilico ádrípi iusse: ád Menedemum
hunc pérgam.

Eum míhi precatorém paro: nostró fidei nil
hábeo.

SOSTRATA. CHREMES.

SO. Profécto nisi caués tu homo, aliquid gnáto con- 3
ficiés mali:

Idque ádeo miror, quó modo

1005 Tam inéptum quicquam tíbi uenire in méntem,
mi uir, pótuerit.

CH. Oh, périgin mulier ésse? nullamne égo rem um-
quam in uitá mea

Voluí, quin tu in ea ré mi fueris áduorsatrix, 5
Sóstrata?

Ad sí rogem iam, quíd est quod peccem, aut
quam óbrem hoc facias: néscias,

In quá re nunc tam cónfidenter réstas, stulta.

SO. Ego néscio?

1010 CH. Immó scis potius, quá quidem redeat *de íntegro*
eadem orátio. SO. [Oh,]

Iníquos es, qui mé tacere dé re tanta póstu-
les.

CH. Non póstulo iam: lóquere: nilo mínus ego hoc¹⁰
faciám tamen.

SO. Fácies? CH. Verum. SO. Nón uides quantúm
mali ex ea re éxcites?

Súbditum se súspicatur. CH. 'Súbditum' ain
tu? SO. Síe erit,

1015 Mí uir. CH. Confitére. SO. Au te obsecro, ístuc
inimicís siet.

Égon confítear meúm non esse fílium, qui síe
meus?

CH. Quid? métais ne non, quóm uelis, conuíncas esse¹⁵
illúm tuom?

SO. Quod fília est inuénta? CH. Non: sed quó magis
credundúm siet

Quod ést consimilis móribus,

1020 [Conuíncas facile ex te ésse natum: nám tui
similis ést probe].

Nám illi nil uití est relictum, quín siet itidém
tibi.

Túm praeterea tálem nisi tu núlla pareret²⁰
fílium.

Séd ipse egreditur, quá seuerus! rém quom ui-
deas, cénseas.

CLITIPHO. SOSTRATA. CHREMES.

CL. Si úmquam ullum fuit témpus, mater, cum égo 4
uoluptatí tibi

1025 Fúerim, dictus fílius tuos uostra uoluntate :
óbsecro

Eíus ut meminerís atque inopis núnc te misere-
scát mei :

Quód peto aut uoló, parentes meós ut conmonstrés
mihi.

SO. Óbsecro, mi gnáte, ne istuc ín animum indúcas 5
tuom,

Álienum esse té. CL. Sum. SO. Miseram me,
hócine quaesisti óbsecro ?

1030 Íta mihi atque huic síis superstes, út ex me atque
ex hoc nátus es :

Ét caue posthac, sí me amas, umquam ístuc uer-
bum ex te aúdiam.

CH. Át ego, si me métuis, mores cáue in te esse istos
séntiam.

CL. Quós? CH. Si scire uís, ego dicam : gérro, iners, 10
fraus, hélluo,

Gáneo, damnósus : crede, et nóstrum te esse cré-
dito.

1035 CL. Nón sunt haec paréntis dicta. CH. Nón, si ex
capite síis meo

Nátus, item ut aiúnt Mineruam esse éx Ioue, ea
causá magis

Pátiar, Clitiphó, flagitiis tuís me infamem
fíeri.

SO. Dí istaec prohibeánt. CH. Deos nescio : égo 15
quod potero, sédulo.

Quaéris id quod habés, parentis: quód abest non
 quaerís, patri
 1040 Quó modo obsequáre et ut serues quód labore
 inuénérít.
 Nón mihi per fallácias addúcere ante oculus..
 pudet
 Dícere hac praesénte uerbum túrpe: ad te id
 nulló modo
 Fácere pudit. CL. Éheu, quam nunc tótus 20
 displiceó mihi,
 Quám pudet: neque quód principium cápiam ad
 placandúm scio.

MENEDEMVS. CHREMES. CLITIPHO. SOS-
 TRATA.

1045 ME. Énim uero Chremés nimis grauiter crúciat adu- 5
 lescéntulum
 Nímisque inhumane: éxeo ergo ut pácem conci-
 liem. óptume
 Ípsos uideo. CH. Éhem, Menedeme, quór non
 accersí iubes
 Fíliam et quod dótis dixi fírmis? SO. Mi uir, te
 óbsecro
 Né facias. CL. Pater, óbsecro mi ignóscas. 5
 ME. Da ueniám, Chremes:
 1050 Síne te exorent. CH. Méa bona ut dem Bácschidi
 donó sciens?
 Nón faciam. ME. At id nos nón sinemus. CL. Sí
 me uiuom uís, pater,
 Ígnosce. SO. Age, Chremés mi. ME. Age
 quaeso, né tam offirma té, Chremes.

CH. Quid istuc? uideo nón licere ut coéperam hoc perténdere.

ME. Fácis, ut te decét. CH. Ea lege hoc ádeo faciam, 10
sí facit

1055 Quód ego hunc aequom cénseo. CL. Pater, óm-
nia faciam: ínpera.

CH. Vxorem ut ducás. CL. Pater! CH. Nil aúdio.
SO. Ad me récipio:

Fáciet. CH. Nil etiam aúdio ipsum. CL. Périi.
SO. An dubitas, Clítipho?

CH. Ímmo utrum uolt. SO. Fáciet omnia. ME. Haéc
dum incipias, gráuia sunt,
Dúmque ignores: úbi cognoris, fácilia. CL. Fa- 15
ciám, pater.

1060 SO. Gnáte mi, ego pol tibi dabo illam lépidam, quam
tu fáciie ames,
Fíliam Phanócratae nostri. CL. Rúfamne illam
uúrginem,
Caésiam, sparso óre, adunco náso? non possúm,
pater.

CH. Héia, ut elegáns est: credas ánimum ibi esse.
SO. Aliám dabo.

CL. Ímmo, quandoquidém ducendast, égomet habeo 20
 própemodum

1065 Quám uolo. SO. Nunc laúdo, gnate. CL. Archó-
nidi huius fíliam.

SO. Sátis placet. CL. Pater, hóc nunc restat.
CH. Quid? CL. Syro ignoscás uolo

Quaé mea causa fécit. CH. Fiat. ω. Vós ualete
et plaúдите.

NOTES

NOTES.

THE ANDRIA.

DIDASCALIA.

THE *didascalie* are prefatory notices composed by Roman grammarians a century later than Terence. They are a sort of advertisement, setting forth the circumstances under which each *fabula*, or play, was composed and produced. The material for these *didascalie* was probably derived from notes entered in copies of the plays by stage-managers, and from the *commentarii magistratuum*, which recorded the scenic exhibitions made by magistrates at the great annual festivals.

LVDIS MEGALENSIBVS.—Phrygian games in honor of Cybele, ἡ μεγάλη μήτηρ. Hence her games were named Μεγαλήσια, or, in Latin, Megalensia. P. Scipio Nasica brought her statue from Phrygia to Rome 204 B.C., and, in accordance with the Roman custom of adopting the worship of foreign deities, her games were soon introduced. These were first celebrated, according to Livy (xxxiv. 54), in 193 B.C. The season for these games was the spring-time, April being the month, and their chief feature was a procession, in which Cybele's statue was borne in honor on the shoulders of her priests. The representation of plays came later as a side entertainment.

AEDILIBVS CVRVLIBVS.—The aediles had the licensing of all dramatic entertainments as one of their prerogatives. Fulvius and Glabrio were aediles in 168 B.C., at which time the "Andria" appears to have been first submitted to them.

AMBIVIVS TVRPIO was both an actor and stage-manager. He and his *græx*, or company, brought out upon the stage all the six comedies of Terence. It was the custom for such managers either to purchase the play from the poet, and then obtain a license to perform it from the aediles, or else both to purchase

the play and obtain the license from the aediles, who, in such a case, had already bought the play from the poet. Ambivius was the most famous Roman actor previous to Roscius, who flourished in the time of Cicero. Cicero says of Ambivius that his acting was so agreeable as to delight even those who had the most distant seats in the theatre (De Senec. 14).

L. ATILIVS PRAENESTINVS was an actor who most probably belongs to a later period than Ambivius Turpio, and was not engaged in the original presentation of the plays of Terence. His name appears to have been coupled carelessly with that of Ambivius Turpio by the compilers of the *didascaliae*.

MODOS FECIT, lit. "made the measures," or music. *Modos* means any metrical composition, whether music or poetry. Compare Milton's "harmonious numbers." Here it means music, as is clear from the explanatory phrase

TIBIIS PARIBVS, which refers to flutes probably equal in length and both pitched treble. *Tibiae impares* were probably flutes of unequal length, one treble and one playing a second to the treble. One performer played the pair, whether "equal" or "unequal," as represented here.



CLAVDI.—Supply *seruos*.

MENANDRV.—Greek genitive of **MENANDRVS**. Formed on analogy of *Mévaυδpos*, -ov.

FACTA PRIMA.—"Performed for the first time." Marcellus and Sulpicius were consuls 166 B.C. Terence was then in his twentieth year.

PERSONAE.

Persona is connected with *per* and *sono*, and means the one who speaks or sounds through a mask, and hence a character in a play. The mask was arranged with a resonant mouthpiece, which was so large as to produce a grotesque effect about the mouth.

The lists of *personae* in Latin comedy are not arranged according to the importance of the characters, beginning with the greatest, as in Shakspeare, but in their order of entrance upon the stage. Originally, in the Greek drama, there were no stage

actors, but simply a chorus. Thespis was the first who acted in addition to the chorus (*πρωταγωνιστής*). Æschylus added a second actor (*δευτερογωνιστής*) and Sophocles a third (*τριταγωνιστής*). Three became the highest legitimate number of speaking actors who could be allowed to appear at the same time in any scene. This rule was adopted as sound by the Latin comedians, and is recorded as a fundamental precept for play-writers by Horace in the "Ars Poetica" (192): *nec quarta loqui persona laboret*.

The personal names in Terence's comedies all indicate Greek originals, but the character-names, with the exception of *parasitus* and *eunuchus*, are strictly Latin.

PERIOCHA.

The *periochae* (*περιοχαί*) prefixed to the separate plays are short metrical summaries of the plot, and were not written by Terence, but by C. Sulpicius Apollinaris, a rather pedantic lover of the older Latin literature. He lived early in the second century of our era, and busied himself in attempting to revive interest in the language and style of the comic poets. His prosody is in imitation of Plautus and Terence, and is carelessly loose and inconsistent. In this *periocha*, for example, *suāsu* is broken into a trisyllable for scanning—a thing which would never be allowed even in the freedom of the older comic metres. Ordinarily, however, he is quite mechanical in his language, even in the length of the *periochae*, each of which consists of exactly twelve verses. He is an instance of the futility of imitation by a copyist devoid of genius. Terence had imitated Plautus and the Greeks by reproducing their spirit in his own style. Apollinaris at a greater distance imitates only the form of the imitation made by Terence.

PROLOGVS.

The prologues of Terence have very little to do with the plots of his plays. This may have furnished Apollinaris his excuse for supplying summaries of the plots in his *periochae*, for it had been the practice of Plautus and the Greek comedians to use the prologue to explain the plot. Terence's prologues, on the contrary,

are short addresses, which plead for an impartial and friendly hearing, and also answer attacks of rival poets, among whom a certain Luscius Lavinius seems to have been the most hostile. In this prologue the author answers two charges—first, that he had appropriated his play from Menander, the Attic comedian; and, second, that in doing this he had also been guilty of *contaminatio*, or of making over two of Menander's plays, the Ἀνδρία and Περικθία, into one play in Latin, the “Andria.” He answers both these charges by admitting their truth, and justifies his conduct by appealing to the example of his greatest predecessors in Latin poetry, Naevius, Plautus, and Ennius, who had repeatedly done the very things of which he was accused.

1. Terence nowhere mentions himself by name, as Plautus sometimes does, but as **Poëta**, or *hic* (18), or *hic noster* (19). **adpulit ad**: The construction of *adpulit* with *ad* is regular and early in Latin. The dative instead of *ad* with acc. is later, as in Virgil, *nos tempestas adpulit oris* (Aen. I. 377).

2. **id negoti**, “so much of a task,” more restricted than *id negotium*.

3. **quas fecisset fabulas**, “What plays he had composed.” Antecedent in relative clause by attraction. Should be translated so as to show this. The construction is not uncommon in Terence. It is a literary touch taken from a common Greek idiom.

4. **euenire**, in simple, primitive sense, “turn out.”

5. **operam abutitur**, “departs from his proper task,” abandons the example of Plautus and the Greek dramatists in regard to the prologue. *Utor*, *fruor*, *fungor*, and *potior* ordinarily govern the accusative in early Latin. The ablative construction, which supplanted the accusative later, is also found sparingly in Terence. See 202.

6. **qui**, old ablative = *quo*, “in that.” In the prologue to the “Eunuchus” (28) we find *non quo studuerit* in same sense.

7. **Veteris poëtae**: The younger literary party at Rome favored the imitation of Greek models, and for this were attacked by the older poets, who insisted on a rigid adherence to the Latin models, without any further importation of Greek influence. In the prologue to the “Adelphoe” they are styled *aduorsarios* and *maliuoli*. One of these *maliuoli* was Luscius Lavinius, the *maliuolus uetus poeta*. The prologue to the

Heauton timorumenos uses *maliuolus* in the same way both of Lavinius and his party. But for this controversy the very name of Lavinius would have perished. Donatus, the commentator, has preserved it with two lines of Lavinius's poetry in a note on the "Eunuchus."

8. *quam rem*, "what." See v. 3. *res* superfluous in translating.

9. *Andriam et Perinthiam*, two lost plays of Menander. About a dozen fragments of the *Ἀνδρία* and six or seven of the *Περινθία* are preserved to us by quotation in other writers. A few correspondences are clearly traceable in the *Ἀνδρία*, and one is clear in the *Περινθία* (see note on v. 369). In addition to this we know, on the authority of Donatus, that Act I. sc. 1 of Terence's "Andria" was taken from the *Περινθία*.

11, 12. *ita dissimili*, "so very unlike." *oratione . . . ac stilo*: "*oratio in sensu, stilus in verbis*" (Donatus). *Oratio* is also contrasted in the same way with *scriptura*: *tenui oratione et scriptura levi* (Phor. Prol. 5). It is probable that Menander's *Ἀνδρία* and *Περινθία* were two versions of the same thing, one being a later rewriting of the other.

14. *Fatetur transtulisse* means simple translation. In the "Adelphoe" (Prol. 11) Terence uses *extulit* in the sense of "wrought out," as if it were somewhat his own composition. The difference between *transtulit* and *extulit* in connection with another passage is explained by Donatus thus: *mire non dixit "transtulit," sed "extulit," ut ornasse Graeca videatur Latino stilo*. *Se* is to be supplied with *transtulisse*. The omission of the subject of the infinitive is frequent in the comic poets, and is to be supplied from the subject of the verb on which the infinitive depends. For similar instances compare *negat vidisse* (358) and *pollicitus sum suscepturum* (401).

15. *in eo*, "on this point." Similarly *in ea re* (94) and *in hac re* (50). *disputari in* is unusual. *de* or *ad* is ordinarily employed.

16. *Contaminari*, a word not found in Latin before Terence, who uses it in its primitive sense, "to mingle." It is etymologically connected with *tag-*, the root of *tang-o*. Hence *con-tamino* is "to touch together," "to blend." The later meaning, "to defile," arises from the idea of bringing an impure object in contact with a pure one. This meaning first appears in the time of Cicero, as *se sanguine contaminarunt* (I. In Cat. 12). So Caesar,

contaminati facinore (B. G. VII. 43). Compare also Horace, Odes I. 37. 9. The noun *contaminatio* is post-classical.

17. *Faciuntne*: *ne* for *nonne* is common in Terence. For the sentiment of this verse compare the proverb of Menander, *φρο- νῶν οὐδὲν φρονεῖ*.

18. *Nævium Plautum Ennium*: Arranged in chronological order. Nævius, born 273 B.C. (Brix), was one of the earliest Latin comedians and the first of any originality. He was a poet of vigor, and of some genius. Besides writing an account of the first Punic War in Saturnian verse, a native Latin metre, he made imitations of Greek plays, and attempted to import into Latin comedy the Athenian democratic freedom of comment on the civil authorities and aristocratic families. For such a reflection on the powerful family of the Metelli he was cast into prison, and escaped the danger of death, to which his offence legally exposed him, by going into exile. None of his successors ever dared to imitate his example. It was the first and last instance of the kind under the republic. The severe stage censorship exercised by the authorities, coupled with the example of Nævius, kept Latin comedy almost completely free from political allusions. Plautus, born about 254 B.C., was a younger contemporary of Nævius and the chief of Latin comedians. He ruled the comic stage for a whole generation in his own lifetime. Of his numerous plays only twenty have come to us. Terence took him as his principal model on the Latin side, but followed the Greek originals far more closely. Ennius, born 239 B.C., was but slightly engaged with comedy, and mainly with tragedy and epic poetry. He was deeply patriotic, and was regarded with great reverence by the later Romans, as the poet who penned the *maxima facta patrum*, as his epitaph written by himself asserts. But even he was influenced by the Greeks, and in his "Iphigenia" uses the tragedy of Euripides as his model, with occasional touches from Sophocles also.

Terence shows much skill in thus citing these three poets, who represented the old Latin school which Lavinius thought should be copied, rather than have resort to the Greek or practice *contaminatio*. Terence's unanswerable answer is that he closely follows the example of these fathers of Latin poetry, and so vindicates himself and condemns Lavinius by that poet's own argument.

19. *auctores*, "models."

21. *obscuram diligentiam*, "dull carefulness," a pedantic

fashion of composition which was hampered by a regard of all the particulars of form and manner, and obscured the clear intent of the original, thus destroying all freedom of spirit, which ought to allow of originality, and even of *neglegentia* (20).

23. *noscant*, "come to know."

24. *Fauete*, supply *linguis*, "attend in silence," a common expression like the Greek *εὐφημεῖτε*.

26. *de integro*, "anew."

ACTUS I. SC. 1.

This is the scene which Terence took from the *Περινθία*. Donatus says *primam scenam de Perinthia esse translataam, ubi senex ita cum uxore loquitur ut apud Terentium cum liberto*; that is, Terence takes the scene substantially, and probably literally (*translataam*), but invents Sosia the *libertus*, and substitutes him for the *uxor* of the *Περινθία*. Donatus goes on to say in *Andria* *Menandri solus senex est*; an important remark, for it bears on the similarity of the *Ἀνδρία* and *Περινθία*, and also on Terence's method of treating Menander, not merely by the practice of *contaminatio*, as between whole plays, but by the rehandling of the contents of separate scenes as well. Menander had made the first scene, both of his *Ἀνδρία* and *Περινθία*, out of the same plot, with this difference, that the former was a monologue and the other a dialogue. It is easy to see why Terence preferred the *Περινθία*. It was because he was adapting Menander to a Roman audience, which was impatient of soliloquies, and to whom the *solus senex* of the *Ἀνδρία* would have been intolerable through a whole scene. Why Terence banished the *uxor* of the *Περινθία* from this scene and invented Sosia instead is not entirely clear. Certainly in this he displayed that artistic *neglegentia* (Prologue 20) which he claimed as his right, for Sosia is the merest foil used for the sake of dialogue, and never appears except in this scene. Such a character was called by the Greeks *πρόσωπον προτατικόν*, which is explained by Donatus as *persona extra argumentum accessita*, an actor who has nothing to do with the plot. Terence invents such characters as he needs them, as in the Phormio and Hecyra. For this he had the authority of Plautus.

This act contains the *expositio* or statement of the opening situation in the play and forecasts the plot. This was the original

business of the prologue, which Terence had altered into a literary polemic. Accordingly we are prepared to expect, what is actually the case in every play of Terence, that his first act itself is largely a statement of the opening situation.

28. Simo appears attended by several slaves. On arriving at the door of his house he sends them all within except Sosia. *istaec*, victuals, marketing for the kitchen, as appears from *curentur* (30), which is used frequently in Plautus of the preparation of food. Sosia is the cook, as *meu ars* (31) indicates.

29. *ades dum*, "stay, please." *dum* is frequently employed in colloquial language as an intensive enclitic. It affects the accent so definitely that *adēsdum* may be regarded as one word. *paucis te uolo*, dative. Compare *ausculta paucis* (536), *audite paucis* (Eun. 1076), *audi paucis* (Hec. 510). Some verb like *audire* or *auscultare* is to be supplied here. *Dictum puta*, "consider it said."

33. *eis*, supply *rebus*, which is explained by its two partial appositives, *Fide* and *taciturnitate* (34).

34. *expecto quid uelis*, "I await your wish."

35. *Ego*: This clause would naturally begin with *postquam*, but *ego* is often prefixed in colloquial Latin without being emphatic. a *paruolo*, like *ἐκ παιδός* of the Greeks. Comp. "from a child," 2 Tim. iii. 15.

37. For the sentiment of this verse compare the expression in Aristotle (Elench. Soph. 4. 7). *ἐγὼ σ' ἔθηκα δοῦλον ὄντ' ἐλευθέρων.*

38. *seruibas*: The fourth conjugation imperfect in *-ībam* and future in *-ībo* is common in old Latin. *liberaliter*, "like a freeman." Menander has the fine sentence *ἐλευθέρως δούλευε, δούλος οὐκ ἔσει.*

42. *aduorsum te* = *apud te*. *habeo gratiam*, "I feel thankful."

43. *hoc*, "this last," as contrasted with *id* (42), used of something earlier. *istaec commemoratio*, "that reminder of yours." The demonstratives are employed abundantly in Terence, and with very specific meaning. They are the words which serve to point out and connect the various persons and events of the play without repeating them unduly. There are two principal varieties of this use: (1) as equivalent to personal or possessive pronouns. *Hic, iste, ille* answer respectively to *ego, tu, ille*, or the corresponding possessives. Thus *hisce oculis* (Heaut. 564), "with my own eyes." So in this play *istac arte* (32), "that skill of

yours;" (2) in contrast with each other to express various degrees of nearness in time or place. *hic* and *ille* furnish a common example. So *hac nocte* (Heaut. 491), "this last night." *is* ordinarily equals *ille*, though it is less specific. Sometimes *iste* is contrasted with *is*, as in 32, where *eis* means "those other qualities of yours," in contrast with *istac arte*.

44. benefici is ordinarily construed by commentators after *immemori*. It is, however, a fact that *exprobratio*, in good Latin, is followed by a double construction, the dative of the person and genitive of the thing. Thus, in Livy (XXIII. 35), *exprobratio cuiquam veteris fortunae*, both genitive and dative are separately dependent on *exprobratio*. Note the genitive ends in a single *i*. This is the regular inflection for all nouns in *-ius* and *-ium* in early Latin.

45. In the last four verses Sosia has answered his master with marked and even formal politeness. In this line his anxiety to hear what Simo has to say makes him abandon set language and come down to the plain and direct *quoniam tu uno uerbo dicquid est quod me uelis*.

46. ita faciam, "I'll do so," or, "yes, I will." *Fucio* and *ago* are often used representatively to repeat the idea of a previous verb, which is ordinarily the principal, and occasionally the last, verb of the preceding expression. Thus *fuciam* here repeats the thought in *dic* and equals *dicam*. Attention to this will keep clear the meaning of several passages otherwise apt to be obscured. **praedico**, "I tell you ahead," or "at once."

47. quas = quales. Notice the use of a general for a more specific word. A later writer, such as Cicero, would make a point of using *quales*, as being more exact and classical.

51. excessit ex ephēbis, exactly as in Greek, ἐξῆλθεν ἐξ ἐφηβων (Xen. Cyr. I. 2. 12.). In Athens young men from eighteen years old to twenty were styled ἐφηβοί (from ἐφηβία, "in the bloom of youth"). Meineke preserves a line which says of a young man, ἐξ ἐφηβων ἐστὶ καὶ ἤδη ἑκοσιν ἔτων. On leaving the ἐφηβοί a young man was no longer under a *magister* (54) or *παιδαγωγός*.

52. liberius, "more freely (than before)." *antea*, only instance in Terence. Never found in Plautus.

53. aut: Regularly another *aut* would be in place before *scire*. The comic poets freely omit one of a pair of adversatives. The contrasted meaning of *scire* and *noscant* is, "How could you

either understand or even begin to know his inborn disposition?"

54. Asyndeton is frequent in the comic poets.

55. *plerique omnes*, a loose expression, not strictly classical.

56, 57. *studium aliquid* is explained doubly by the two phrases following. *Equos* and *canes* are both to be construed as objects of *alere*. The two appositives are thus *aut . . . uenandum* and *aut ad philosophos*. Notice the full use of *aut* in contrast with 53. For the rearing of horses and dogs as a practice among Athenian young men see Aristophanes (Plut. 157), αἰτούσιν οἱ χρηστοὶ (νεανίαί), ὁ μὲν ἵππον ἀγαθόν, ὁ δὲ κύνας Θεραπευτικούς.

59. *studebat*, with the accusative of a neuter pronoun, occurs a few times in Terence. See (Heaut. 382) *id quom studuisti*.

61. *nequid nimis*, a proverb translated from μηδὲν ἄγαν, which is generally ascribed to Pittacus, though Aristotle assigns it to Chilon (Rhet. II. 12. 14). Sosia is certainly dull enough, though, indeed, he has had but little opportunity to say anything of moment. Simo had not been brief as he had promised to be (see *uno uerbo* and *ita faciam* in 45, 46), and is fully set on telling his whole story. Sosia now tries, in well-meaning ignorance, to do something more than simply give brief assent (*itust*, 54) to Simo's talk, and proceeds to vary his monotonous part by uttering a wise saw or two (see 67, 68).

62. *sic* refers to the description which follows in 62-65. It is often joined with some form of *esse*, as *mea sic est ratio* (Ad. 68). *perferre ac pati*. The historical infinitive is a favorite construction in Terence. Comp. 97 and 147.

63. *dedere*, "gave himself up." *dedo* is stronger than *do*.

68. Sosia again speaks in a proverb, which became quite common later. Cicero says of this line, *Terentiano verbo lubenter utimur* (De Am. 24). Whether the proverb is original with Terence is doubtful. Donatus says it was to be found in Naeuius and Plautus.

69. *abhinc triennium*: *triennium* is an appositive which defines *abhinc* more closely. So, in the next line, *uicinia* defines *huc*. This union of an adverb of place or time with a more precise appositive is common in the comic poets, and agrees well with the colloquial style. *Abhinc* measures off time from the present in either direction. Its future use is rare, and confined to preclassical Latin, as in Pacuvius, *seque ad ludos jam inde abhinc exerceant*. Elsewhere it always denotes past time. Its reg-

ular complement is the accusative. Twice only is it associated with the ablative, once in Plautus (Most. 494), *abhinc sexaginta annis*, and once in Cicero (II. In Verr. 2. 52).

71. cognatorum Inopia: By Athenian law an orphan girl was to be provided for in marriage by her nearest kinsman. The substance of this law is stated by Terence in the Phormio (125, 126):

*Lex ést ut orbae, qui sunt genere próximi
Eis núbant, et illos dúcere eadem hæc léx jubet.*

For a similar law among the ancient Hebrews compare Ruth iii. 12, 13.

72. ætate integra, "in the bloom of youth."

73. Sosia begins to be more interested; even alarmed. From now on he drops his proverbs.

75. lana ac tela: Spinning was part of the occupation of women in the household, and naturally a suitable way for a modest girl to earn her living. **uictum quaeritans,** "eking out her living."

76, 77. Notice the touch of pictorial style in **postquam . . . unus,** followed by **item alter,** "first came one, after him a second." Chrysis (85) had several lovers (86-88). **ita ut,** often joined in Terence. Comp. 65, 80.

79. condicionem, "their terms." **dein,** her last step. **quaestum,** a business or occupation, something that yielded more than a bare *uictus* (75).

83. Habet, "he is struck," or "smitten." A word borrowed from the gladiatorial games. It refers to a mortal wound, *letaliter vulneratus* (Donatus). For the transfer of the sentiment to love affairs comp. *Dicat Opuntiae frater Megillae quo beatus vulnere* in Horace (Odes I. 28. 10). **mane,** the time when a protracted feast ended. **seruoli** here are the younger slaves (comp. *puer*, 84) used as messengers or to escort their masters home from entertainments. They were sent to meet them and bring them home, hence called *aduorsitores*.

85. sodes, "will you?" a form compounded from *si* and *audes*. A common word used to soften commands for politeness' sake. *audeo* here almost equals *volo*.

86. Teneo, colloquial, "I comprehend." Comp. 300, 349, 498.

88. eho, an exclamation used to arrest attention suddenly and direct it to what is next said. *ehodum* is more violent; *Ehodum ad me* (184). **symbolam** = *συμβολή*, the amount paid by each

guest towards the common expenses of this feast, the *δείπνον ἀπὸ συμβολῶν*.

91. *enim uero*, "of course." *spectatum satis*, "well enough tested."

93. *ingeniis*, "characters." *conflictatur*, in simple sense, "is thrown together." The idea of a contest or struggle is not implied here. *confictor*, except in one instance (Phor. 505 *ut conflictures malo*), is always found in the passive voice. *qui* in this line is used as an indefinite equal to *siquis*.

96. *cum . . . tum*, "not only, but also." Comp. Phor. 187 *cum mihi paucis, tum Antipho me exerceat animi*.

97. *dicere et laudare*: Comp. 62.

98. *gnatum*, a son by birth. *filius*, a son either by birth or adoption. Thus, in the "Adelphoe," Aeschines is adopted by his uncle Micio, and is called *filius* (Ad. 54), and addresses Micio as *pater* (Ad. 927).

100. The primitive meaning of *Vltro* is "beyond." Here it is what is over and beyond what could have been asked, "more-over," "of his own accord." *Vltro* differs from *sponte*, which indicates what is done without help or compulsion. "*Vltro*" *facio non rogatus*, "*sponte*" *non coactus neque adiutus*.

101. *Cum dote summa*: Two talents is named as a modest dowry (Heaut. 838), or even one talent (Phor. 643-646). The *dos* in this line may well be called *summa*, for it proves to be a dowry of ten talents (950).

102. *despondi*: An Athenian marriage, to be valid, needed to be preceded by a formal betrothal. Among the Romans the consent of the bride's father had first to be obtained. If the bride's father was dead, then application was to be made to her brother or guardian. In Terence the father of the bridegroom applies for the bride in behalf of his son. The form of this betrothal was very simple, oftentimes merely the request *spondesne?* with the answer *spondeo* (Plaut. Poen. V. 3. 38). The betrothal was legally binding so long as the engagement between the bride and groom remained unbroken.

104. *in diebus paucis, quibus etc.*, "within a few days after this happened," not at the same time as the events of lines 99-102. The tense of *acta sunt* forbids this. The construction of *quibus* corresponds to *postquam* or *quam*, as in *in paucis diebus quam Cupreas attigit* (Suet. Tib. ch. 60). An analogous phrase occurs in Spanish, "en pocos dias que."

105. *vicina haec*, "our neighbor here."

106. *metui*, with ablative indicating the source of the fear, is found both in Plautus and Terence. *Ibi tum*, a colloquial pleonasm (see 131), somewhat like the English "there then."

107. *qui amabant*, her many lovers (80, 86). The imperfect is here used carelessly for the pluperfect.

108. *Curabat una funus*: The preparations for a funeral among the Romans were arranged with scrupulous care. *Curabat* seems to refer to this *curatura*, which followed as soon as the lamentation after the death was ended. Comp. *corpus curatum (erat) ad sepulturam* (Amm. Marc. XXX. 10). This included the washing, anointing, and arraying the body according to the social rank of the deceased. The Greek custom of placing a chaplet on the head appears to have been followed by the Romans only in the case of distinguished persons. So Cicero seems to indicate in *coronam virtute partam . . . lex impositam jubet* (De Leg. II. 24). It is doubtful whether it was a regular custom among the Romans to place a coin with the corpse. The body remained some days, as many as seven according to Servius (Comment. on the Aen. V. 64), within the house on a flower-strewn *lectus*, or bier, near which stood a censer. As a public emblem of mourning a pine or cypress was planted near the house or placed in the *vestibulum*.

113. *humani*, "refined."

114. *Mansueti*, "gentle," "sympathetic."

116. *etiam*, "even yet." So in 503 *non satis me pernosti etiam*.

117. The graphic beauty of the whole story of Simo, and especially of the account of the funeral, has been justly admired as a masterpiece of description. Cicero (De Or. II. 80) reviews this scene, and mentions as specially noteworthy the *mores adolescentis ipsius et servilis percontatio, mors Chrysidis, voltus et forma et lamentatio sororis*, and describes the style in general as *pervarie jucundaeque*. These next few lines he especially commends for their concise delineation. Of *Ecfertur, imus*, he says *hoc ipsum "ecfertur, imus" concisum est ita ut non brevitati servitum sit, sed magis venustati*. This is a fine critical stroke. Cicero commends Terence for being concise, not so much to save space (*brevitati*), but for using conciseness as a means towards making every word graphic, and so conducing to literary beauty (*venustati*). From here (117) onward the style

of Simo will bear the closest analysis all the way to its climax in the inimitable touch *flens quam familiariter* (136), which reveals and explains everything as by a single flash. *Ecfertur*, the regular name for the carrying forth to burial. It refers both to the carrying forth from the house, as in Plautus (*Most.* IV. 4, 9), *uidi mortuom efferi foras* and in Varro *ex aedibus effertur*, and to the carrying forth beyond the city, for the laws of the Twelve Tables forbade both the burial and burning of a body within the city; *hominem mortuom in urbe ne sepelito, neve urito* (*Cic. de Leg.* II. 23, 58).

If the deceased had been a man of any distinction his funeral procession proceeded first to the Forum, where some relative pronounced a eulogy, *laudatio funebris*. This was not allowed in the case of women, except as a very special honor. Accordingly the *funus* of Chrysis proceeds directly to the pyre outside the city walls. It was the custom for near relatives to bear the *lectus*, though hired bearers were sometimes employed. The family and all who appeared as mourners were dressed in black. Thus Tacitus (*Ann.* III. 2) speaks of *atrata plebes*. Black as the color for mourning was used from very ancient times. In Homer Thetis mourns covered with a dark veil "than which no robe is blacker" (*Il.* XXIV. 94). Euripides refers to death as black-veiled, *μέλαμπεπλος* (*Alc.* 860). After the *funus* a crowd often followed, part of which went as far as the city gates and part to the *sepulcrum* outside. Naturally, at the funeral of such a character as Chrysis, we read of *mulieres quae ibi aderant*, women of her own class (122, 123).

119. Simo pauses to find an adjective fine enough for **Forma**. Sosia awkwardly supplies the very commonplace **Bona**. Simo then adds **et uoltu**, and, calling Sosia by name, uses *Adeo modesto, adeo uenusto, ut nil supra*, to impress on Sosia how great indeed was the beauty of this *adulescentula*.

120. **uennsto**, "l'air noble." Mme. Dacier calls attention to Terence's art in making Simo speak so admiringly of the one who was afterwards to be recognized as his daughter-in-law.

121-123. **lamentari praeter ceteras**, as the nearest relative (124). **praeter ceteras**, in 122, is no meaningless repetition. It shows that in the second particular also (*forma honesta ac liberali*) she was superior to the rest of the women. **liberali**, "genteel." **accedo ad**, "I step up to" (Wagner). **pedisequas**, her attendants, not the attendant crowd of *mulieres*.

125. *hoc illud est* is the same as the Greek phrase *τοῦτ' ἐστ' ἐκεῖνο*.

126. *Hinc illae lacrumae*: This saying, like others of Terence, became a proverb. It is quoted by Horace (Ep. I. 19, 41) and Cicero (Pro Cael. 25). The *lacrumae* are those of Pamphilus (109).

128. *sepulcrum*, not necessarily the tomb, but *omnis sepulchrae locus* (Ulpian, Dig. 47, 12).

129. *fletur* is spoken of the general lamentation.

130 sq. After the funeral pile is lighted, the sister of Chrysis, as a special mark of grief, starts to throw herself into the fire. Donatus says *ceteri enim flent, haec flammae se ingerit*. Comp. also *quor is te perditum* (134) and *in flammam inicere uoluit* (140). This act is not to be interpreted as a reckless attempt at self-destruction. Her grief is twofold, for her sister and also on account of Pamphilus, her lover, whom she was now in danger of losing. Only a few days before (104) old Simo had promised that Pamphilus should marry the daughter of Chremes, and even fixed the day for the wedding (99–102). Pamphilus had carried himself in public so skilfully (*bene*) as to give out the impression that he was not really her lover (*dissimulatum*). Her only hope is in forcing Pamphilus to reveal openly his affection, and so break his engagement with the daughter of Chremes, if possible. She proceeds to effect this by approaching the fire rather recklessly (*inprudenter*) until she is in considerable danger (*satis cum periculo*), but not so rapidly that it shall be impossible to save her. Pamphilus is startled, and, almost breathless (*exanimatus*), rushes in (*accurrit*) to save her, probably as she is about to fall (132). He calls her familiarly (*mea*) by name. She has only enough self-control left for the perfectly inimitable action which fatally compromises Pamphilus in the eyes of all present (136).

134. *is perditum*: For this construction comp. *laudem is quaesitum* (Heant. 315).

136. *quam familiariter*, "oh, how familiarly!" (Colman); "d'une manière si pleine de tendresse" (Mme. Dacier). *familiariter* modifies *reiecit*.

137. *Quid ais?* A common expression in Terence. It has a twofold use; first, as an exclamation of surprise, "what!" as here (*non interrogantis, sed mirantis est*, Donatus); and, second, more formally, as a request for another's opinion, "what do you say to this?" as in *quid tu ais, Gnatho, . . . quid tu autem, Thraso* (Eun.

474, 475). *aio* has a very full use in colloquial Latin. It is employed as the plain opposite of *nego*; as in *vel ai vel nega* (Nae-vius), "say yes or no." Also, *negat quis? nego; ait? aio* (Ter. Eun. 252). In indirect discourse *aio* is preferred to *inquam*; in direct discourse *inquam* is preferred. The interrogative forms, *ain tu? ain tute? ain tandem? ain vero?* are common as expressions of surprise. *ain* is for *aisne*. So we find *scin* for *scisne*, *fugin* for *fugisne*, *audin* for *audisne*, *uin* for *uisne*, *uiden* for *uidesne*.

138. *ad obiurgandum* is a looser construction than the classical genitive *obiurgandi*, in 158.

141-143. *honesta*, "plausible." "Nothing can mark the flat simplicity of Sosia's character stronger than the insipidity of this speech" (Colman). *damnum aut malum*; *damnum* is injury to property, "loss," while *malum* is personal injury, "harm."

144. *postridie* = *posteri + diei*, a genitive of time, like *die crastini*, *die septimi*.—Wagner, however, considers it an old ablative, *postri* being analogous to the ablative use of *qui* for *quo*.

145. *Indignum facinus*, "that it was disgraceful." Supply *esse*.

146. *peregrina*: Donatus, commenting on *peregrina* in 469, says *hoc nomine etiam meretrices nominabantur*. To marry a *civis*, even the poorest, was deemed laudable and patriotic in Athens. To consort with a *peregrina* was censurable. Comp. 469, *adeon est demens? ex peregrina?* To desire her *pro uxore* rather than a *civis* was nothing less than *indignum facinus*. Hence Simo's express denial. He thinks less of the love affair than that Pamphilus should be charged with desiring Glycerium *pro uxore*.

149. *ibi*, "there" in time, "thereupon." With *gnatum* supply *obiurgasti*.

150. *Qui*, "why?" ablative. *cedo* is a form common in early Latin. It is probably from *ce + dato*, "give it here," and has various meanings. Thus *cedo senem*, "bring on the old man; *cedo istuc tuum consilium*, "out with your plan; *cedo ut bibam*, "let me drink;" *qui cedo?* "how, pray?"

151. *finem*: The time when Pamphilus should marry as his father had prescribed (102). *Tute ipse*, double emphasis of *tu*, by adding *te* ("self") as suffix and the intensive *ipse* also, "you indeed yourself." Sometimes two suffixes are added, as *tutimet* (Heaut. 374) for *tu + te + met*. A short final *-e* in composition with *-met* or *-ne* becomes *ī*. So *hicīne* for *hice + ne*. *praescripti* = *praescrips(is)ti*. This shortening of verb forms by omission

of *-is(s)-* when *s* or *x* precedes is found in all the Latin poets, and is for a euphonic reason (the avoidance of excessive sibilation). It occurs in three places: (1) in the perf. ind. act. 2d person, as *scripsisti, promisti, dixisti, duxisti, intellexisti, scripsistis*; (2) in the perf. infin. act., as *jusse, traxe, processe*; (3) in the plup. subj. act., as *vixet, recesset*. *dixisti* and *dixet* are found even in Cicero.

154. locus, "room." So *nihil est preci loci relictum* (601). With this comp. "no place of repentance" (Heb. XII. 17).

156. Ea = *nolle ducere*. **animaduortenda iniuriast**: An offence that is legally punishable. *iniuria*, in Roman law, stands for all offences against the welfare or rights of another.

157. operam do is used as a single word. Comp. the use of *animum adverto*.

159. sceleratus, "the rascal." *scelus* is sometimes used in the same sense, but is more contemptuous.

160. consumat, "use up," "exhaust."

161. Quem: Care should be taken to translate relatives standing at the head of principal clauses, so as to bring out their demonstrative force: "I believe that he, etc." **manibus pedibusque**, "might and main." Comp. the Greek *χερσίν τε ποσίν τε* (Homer, II. XX. 360). The construction also occurs in 676.

162. magis id adeo: The force of *facturum* terminates first on its object and then on *id* beyond; *adeo* modifies this second employment of *facturum*, and is fully defined by the two subjunctive clauses which follow.

164. Mala mens, malus animus, proverbial. Comp. *δόλιαι ψυχαί, δόλιαι φρένες* (Aristoph. Peace, 1068).

167. exorandus, "prevail upon." *oro* means to entreat, *exoro* to entreat successfully. **confore** occurs only in fut. infin.

168. adsimules, "keep up the pretence," differs a little from *simules*. Notice the distinction between *simulare*, to pretend that something exists when it does not, and *dissimulare*, to pretend that something does not exist which actually does exist. Comp. *dissimulatum* (132).

169, 170: As Sosia never appears after this scene, Simo's instructions are somewhat unsuitable. **Perterrerfacias Dauom**: Frightening Davus was not an easy task, as Simo found later (196-205).

171. nunciam = *nunc + iam*. Compounded like *etiam*. Simo's plan, detailed in 155-170, is one of the principal motives of the play. His device is the *falsae nuptiae*, by means of which he

hopes to overcome his shrewd slave Darus and his wayward son Pamphilus, two of the three obstacles in his way. Chremes is the only remaining difficulty. Simo hopes to overcome his reluctance by renewed entreaty.

This scene is one of the few wherein we are afforded a glimpse at some of Terence's original composition, as distinguished from his imitation. Although the *Περὶνθία* is the source of the scene, yet the character of Sosia is evidently of Terence's own creation (see introductory notes to this scene). The poet has not simply struck out the *uxor* of the *Περὶνθία*, and then repeated her language in the mouth of Sosia. Sosia's language is totally unsuitable for an *uxor* or *matrona* in Terence, who always gives such a character dignity, delicate sympathy and tact, none of which appear in Sosia. (Comp. Heaut., Act V., Phorm., Act V., Hec., Act IV., Sc. 1, Ad., Act III.) Sosia is indeed a minor character, but his "flat simplicity" in the *servilis percontatio*, which Cicero specified as a feature to be admired, is a study from that slave-life with which Terence was familiar from his own experience.

Sosia's final disappearance from the play immediately after he has been expressly instructed by Simo to take further part (169, 170) is, of course, a defect in the plot. But only in the plot, for the introduction of Sosia adds incident and variety to what would otherwise have been a long monologue.

Some editors, among them Fleckeisen and Wagner, make the first act end with the end of this first scene. No doubt the *expositio* strictly ends at this point, and the plot really begins to work in the next scene. But Umpfenbach and most others, following Bentley, end the act at 300. The break at 171 is more abrupt, indeed, than in most scenes, but not so great as the break needful for dividing one act from another. It is easily explained when we remember that Terence was practicing *contaminatio* here, so that it is not to be expected that no marks of his joinery show in such work, especially in his first play. It is also undesirable to make a whole act out of one scene, as scenes are properly subdivisions of acts.

Sc. 2.

172-174: As Sosia withdraws into the house Simo pauses a moment to reflect on the situation. The apprehension which he had expressed before (155-158) as to his son's probable unwillingness to marry finds even stronger expression (*non dubiumst*),

for he now recalls a fact which he had not thought to mention to Sosia, the fact that Davus, the accomplice of Pamphilus, showed an ill-concealed anxiety (*timere*) but a little while before (*modo*), when the news reached him that Chremes had offered his daughter in marriage. *modo*, used frequently in comic poets as a close specification of time present, past, or future. Its use in present time is pre-classical, as in *modo dolores, mea tu, occipiunt* (Ad. 289). The time of *modo* here is the time of *timere sensi*, which identifies it with *ubi nuptias futuras esse audivit*. It does not mean that Simo had stepped into the house and given orders for the pretended marriage in the presence of Davus, as Wagner interprets, in conformity with the supposed necessity of an act-division at 171. This is inconsistent with Davus's statement in 177, 178.

175: Enter *sceleratus Davus* (159), the slave of Simo, from the same house that Sosia had entered an instant before. Simo steps aside far enough to be unobserved, and overhears what Davus says as he advances upon the stage. *Mirabar, hoc si sic abiret*:

"I thought 'twere wonderful

If this affair went off so easily" (Colman).

semper, appears to modify *lenitas*, not *verebar*. A Greek construction like τῶν δὲ λόγων (Soph. Philoct. 131). So Livy has *pacis semper auctor* and *semper hostes*. *semper lenitas*, "the continued mildness."

176. *quorsum* = *quo* + *uorsum* = *quo* + *uersum*. Adverbs in *-orsum* (*-orsus*) indicate direction in space, and, secondly, in argument: *quorsum istuc?* (Ad. 100) "what do you mean?" The ending *-orsum* is equal to our enclitic *-ward*. So *quorsum* "whitherward?" or simply "where?" *prorsus*, "from now onward," "utterly;" *deorsum*, "downward;" *seorsum* (*se* = *sine*) "apart."

177, 178. *postquam audierat* with *numquam* explains *semper lenitas* (176). Simo's entire conduct is referred to in 178. *quoi-quam nostrum*: Davus and Pamphilus and any one else of Simo's household. *uerbum fecit*, similar to *uerba dedit*. Comp. *uerbum si mihi unum faris* (753). *Facio* is here used of making trouble with words. Donatus says of this place, *non dixit litigium aut rixam sed verbum*.

178, 179. Notice the abrupt change of metre. Hitherto everything has been in iambic metre, the standard rhythm of Terence. In the prologue and first scene we meet nothing but

the iambic senarius. The second scene opens with a slight variation, the iambic octonarius (except 176, which is simply half an octonarius), which continues until 178, 179, when the change is made abruptly to trochaic metre, the reverse of iambic. With 180 the iambic metres are resumed, and they run on uninterruptedly to the end of the scene. This sudden metrical break marks an emotional change in the actors. The mixed surprise and glee of Davus comes out clearly in 178, and in emphatic form. Each of the first five equal-syllabled words, *nūmq̄m quōq̄m nōstrūm uērbūm fēcīt*, is, according to its natural quantity, a separate trochee, free from any elision or any form of mutilation in scanning. They are to be taken with some gesture of assertion, and may be rendered by "And not a word he said to one of us!" This is followed in 179 by the indignant rejoinder of Simo in the same metre, a rejoinder unheard by Davus, who resumes his soliloquy in 180 in his former metre, the iambic octonarius. *faciet*, emphatic, and refers particularly to *uerbum fecit* (178). *id* is anticipatory to the clause containing *duci*. *id* and *hoc* are occasionally used in this way before or after infinitive clauses, clauses introduced by such particles as *ne*, *quā*, *quā*, or before direct quotations. Comp. *credon tibi hoc nunc, peperisse hanc?* (497), *hoc timet, ne deseras se* (269), *id mi uisust dicere "abi cito ac suspende te"* (255).

181. *oscitantis opprimi*, "caught napping."

182. *spatium cogitandi*: Comp. *locus obiurgandi* (154); also note on 138.

183. *Astute*, a word rarely found outside the pre-classical writers. At this sneer Simo is at once all attention, and exclaims aloud *carnufex quae loquitur?* "the villain! what is he saying?" Notice the emphatic place of *carnufex* before the interrogative *quae*, which should lead the sentence. *Carnufex* is originally the executioner, an officer of ignominious repute. Hence, in the comic poets, a common term of abuse from masters to slaves. *Erus est*: Davus turns, and for the first time catches sight of his enraged master. *proiuderam*, in its earliest sense, "to see before." Commonly used in the sense of "foresee," "provide" (Heaut. 116), *plus scire et providere*. *praeideo* is not found in early Latin, nor in Cicero or Caesar.

184. Simo calls Davus by name, and Davus, with half-insolent reluctance, attempts to answer with *hem, quid est?* This provokes the sharp summons *ehodum* (see 88) *ad me*. Davus

approaches, muttering *quid hic uolt?* which Simo overhears, and then demands *quid ais?* Davus, still feigning ignorance, inquires *qua de re?* "about what (do you suppose I'm talking)?" Observe how much dramatic action this one line contains.

185. Simo calls it *rumor*, as though he had no direct information. Davus is more than his match in the answer, adding the ironical *scilicet*, "oh! of course."

186. Simo, outwitted, threatens. *Hocine agis?* is a common formula, "will you attend to this?" *Ego uero istuc*, quite colloquial, "I'm right there." Comp. *post istuc ueniam* (Heaut. 274) and *istuc ibam* (Ad. 821), "I was coming to that." *istuc* is also used as an indeclinable neuter substantive in Terence. Thus, *istuc aetatis* (Heaut. 110), "at your age," like *id aetatis* in Cicero (Pro Clu. 141).

188. *tempus*, time of life, youth. Used interchangeably with *aetatis tempus* (Hec. 594) and *aetas* (And. 443). *siui*, from *sino*. *siui* has a later form *sii*; an example of it occurs in *non siit egestas facere nos* (Ad. 104).

189. *hic dies*, his marriage day (see 102). *aliám . . . álios*: Notice the change of verse-accent in repeated words. This is regular in Terence.

190. *Dehinc* = *d'inc*, a monosyllable. *in uiam*, "to the right way," a proverbial saying according to Donatus.

191. *sit* depends on *quaeris* understood. Questions repeated in the answer go into the subjunctive, in the usage of the comic poets. So *MI. quid fecit?* *DE. quid ille fecerit?* (Ad. 84). *qui amant* = *amatores*. See 80, 86, 107.

192. Davus assents to Simo, but as if quite ignorant. Simo ventures to be somewhat more explicit in the hint *magistrum . . . inprobum*. Davus takes refuge in an assertion of his ignorance. Simo affects sarcastic surprise (*non? hem*). But Davus's surprise is greater: *Dauos sum, non Oedipus*, "whom do you take me for? Your riddles are too hard." *magistrum* = *παιδαγωγός*, the teacher of youth; not *dominus* or *erus*.

193. *aegrotum*, "love-sick." See 309.

194. On *Oedipus* comp. Plautus (Poen. 443, 444):

Nam isti quidem hercle orátionist Oédipo

Opus cónjectore, qui Sphîngi intérprês fuit.

Davus's uncomplimentary insinuation that Simo is playing the Sphinx should not be overlooked. Oedipus had to guess the riddles of the Sphinx or be devoured by the monster in case of

failure. So Davus delicately declines to attempt the rôle of Oedipus. "*Une plaisanterie cachée.*" Mme. Dacier.

195. *Nempe ergo*, intensive, "are you sure, then?" Simo, again outwitted, is fast losing his temper. Davus, in *sane quidem*, is politely imperturbable.

196-200. Out comes Simo's threat at once. The metre shrinks in 196-198 to the iambic senarius. Simo suppresses himself in these three lines, as he specifies the conditions, and then expands his threat impressively in the heavier octonarii of 199, 200. *usque ad necem* (= *mortem*) goes with *dedam*, not with *caesum*. The sense is that Davus will stay in the *pistrinum* all his life. *Verberibus caesum* refers to the beatings Davus will receive as he is driven round and round in the place of the horse or ass, which usually served for grinding at the mill. *pistrinum*, "the grist-mill," from *piso* or *pinso*, "to bruise" or "crush," as Varro asserts, *eo far pisunt: a quo, ubi fit, dicitur "pistrinum."* To send a worthless slave to the *pistrinum* is a standard threat in Latin comedy, and no doubt the punishment was not an uncommon one. The remarkable illustration here given is taken from a



LABORA ASELLE QUOMODO EGO LABORAVI
FIPRODERIT TIBI

scratching drawn on a wall on the Palatine Hill in Rome by some witty slave, who had evidently suffered in the *pistrinum*, and here apostrophizes the patient ass, which he has scrawled as working at the mill: *labora aselle quomodo ego laboravi et proderit tibi! lege et omine*, "stipulation and promise." The promise is indeed foreboding enough to be called *omine*.

201. Simo's threat is capped by this highly explicit pleonastic

line. Nothing is any longer concealed by omission, and even more than is necessary for completeness is added.

202. Davus at last admits that he is sharp enough (*callide*, an ironical echo of *quam sis callidus*, 198) to understand this, even if he is no Oedipus. Simo has spoken, oh! so clearly (*ita aperte*). Another hit, directed at the veiled threat *aperte vis quae restant me loqui?* (195). Davus forgets nothing. **circum itione**: Comp. 5.

203. me deludier: This is the one thing in regard to which the *senex* in every comedy was the most sensitive. His son might be a rake, a spendthrift, or a worthless deceiver; but this was less than the humiliation of being fooled by a slave. So old Theuropides in Plautus (Most. 1146) says *iam minoris omnia alia facio prae quam quibus modis me ludificatus est*. This outwitting of *senes* by their slaves was one of the standard devices of Latin comedy. Such devices were known as *frustrationes in comoediis* (Plaut. Most. 1152). The pass. infin. in *-ier* is frequent in early poetry and occasionally in the later poets. It is regularly used by the comic poets as a convenient verse-ending. This is always its use in Terence, except in one instance (Ad. 535), where the text is not improbably corrupt. (See Spengel's ed. of the "Andria," note to 203 and p. 151).

204. Bona uerba, a phrase of sacrificial origin. So *dicamus bona uerba, venit natalis, ad aras* (Tib. II. 2, 1). *εὐφήμει*, in Greek usage, is of similar origin. Spoken here, as Donatus observes, in *εἰρωνεία*: *quasi dicat, "meliora loquere, rogo te."* "Say nothing unpropitious," "say something better," "gently, please." *nihil me fallis* resembles *οὐδέν με λανθάνοις ἄν*, a fragment from Menander's *Ἀνδρία*.

205. hoc anticipates *tibi non praedictum*. **neque tu haud**: *duae negativae unam consentivam faciunt* (Donatus). With the warning *caue*, Simo enters his house as he had intended to do before he caught sight of Davus (171).

Sc. 3.

206. segnitiae neque socordiae: Notice the alliteration. These are probably genitives following the analogy of *obiurgandi locus* (154). Possibly, however, datives. See *preci locus relictum* (601). Consult on this Roby's Lat. Grammar, § 1157 (opening note). *segnitia* and *socordia* together indicate want of

physical and mental activity, "no time to be either slow or dull." So Plautus (Asin. 254) *socordiam omnem reicis, segnitiam amoues*.

207. Quantum intellexi: Comp. *quantum audio* (423).

208. Quae, demonstrative in force and position (161). **astu,** adv. abl. of *astus*, "exercise," hence "dexterity" and then "cunning." **erum,** his young master.

210. ei(u)s and hui(u)s monosyllabic here. The *u* shrinks almost to nothing. Notice the pronouns. **illum,** the absent, distant Pamphilus. **eius** repeats *illum*, and is contrasted with *huius*, whose force is both personal and demonstrative.

211. uerba dare, meant to give mere words, deceitful lip-service; hence, "to cheat." See 203. **primum,** "for the first time;" not *primo*, "at first," as in *neque illi credebam primo* (Hec. 713). **de amore hoc:** The neuter joined to ablative with *de*, instead of *hunc amorem* in simple agreement.

212. nequam formed like *nequis*. *ne* used here as a proclitic. Later written *ne quam*.

213. The awkwardness of such a disjunction as **perii aut . . . dabit** is apparent. Some editors expunge *perii* and insert *quam* after *aut* to relieve this, thus reading *si senscrit aut si quam lubitum fuerit causam ceperit*. This does remove the apparent difficulty, but by bodily removing a part of the text. The key to the difficulty is Bentley's remark "*perii*" *quasi interjectionis vim hic habet*. The meaning is, "If he finds it out," (then in alarm) "I'm lost indeed!" (a pause) "or (even supposing he does not find it out) should he take up any excuse that suits his whim, right or wrong, he will send me to the grist-mill anyhow."

214. praecipitem = *prae* + *caput*, "head first," "headlong," "instantly."

216. Davus now gives a hint of a coming complication in the plot. Terence sometimes suggests in advance his new characters and situations (see 159). Comp. also Crito's appearance (796-819), which foreshadows the issue of the fifth act. **Si . . . siue** (never *siue . . . siue* in the comic poets), used when it is indifferent which of the indicated alternatives is adopted. *aut . . . aut* would compel an exclusive choice.

218. amentium, haud amantium, "lunatics, not lovers." Comp. 206 and *consilia consequi consimilia* (Heaut. 209). Alliteration and assonance are moderately employed by Terence; abundantly so by Plautus.

219. *tollere* refers to a custom among both Greeks and Romans. After the birth of a child, the father made a declaration as to whether he would bring up the child as his own. If he proposed to do so he lifted the child from where it was lying. This was called *liberos tollere*, or τέκνα ἀναρπείσθαι. If he refused to do so, the child was to be exposed to death.

220. *intér se*, accented like one word. *se* is here enclitic. See 240.

221. *Cinem Atticam esse hanc*: If this were so, then Pamphilus was legally bound to marry her. Comp. *ciuem Atticam esse hanc*. CH. *hem*. DA. "*coactus legibus eam uxorem ducet*" (780). *fuit olim quidam senex*, a natural way of beginning a story, especially a mythical one. Comp. *fuit olim, quasi ego sum, senex* (Plaut. Stich. 539).

223. *ibi tum*: See 106, 131.

224. *fabulae*, "stuff!" "nonsense!"

225. Probably a spurious line, which has crept into the text. The metre is not paralleled elsewhere; it roughly breaks the continuous iambic trimeter; it is too long a verse for the place, and a very flat platitude, which could naturally arise as a marginal comment on *fabulae*.

226. *ab ea*, from Glycerium's house, which is near Simo's. *ad forum*, a common loitering-place for young men; hence a good place to meet Pamphilus. Comp. *accessi ad adolescentis in foro* (Plaut. Capt. 475).

Sc. 4.

228-233. Another marked metrical change (see 178, 179). Mysis stands an instant at the open door and calls back with some sharpness to Archylis, her fellow-servant, who had kept calling for her (*iūm dudum*) to go in haste and fetch Lesbia, the *obstetrix*. Mysis is always light-headed and quick-tempered. Her excited talk in trochaic septenarii runs on until she chances to see Pamphilus approaching, when the metre returns to iambic octonarii (234, 235).

229. *illa* is Lesbia, a fine *obstetrix* for Mysis to be sent after! Lesbia's drinking (*temulenta*) makes her *temeraria*, "hot-headed" (Colman), and consequently *non satis digna* (230) for so critical a matter (*primo partu*).

231. Mysis, still ruffled, has now finished her scolding of the

invisible Archylis, and starts across the stage talking to herself. **anienulae**, diminutive of contempt. Diminutives both of endearment and contempt are luxuriantly abundant in Plautus, and occur frequently in the poets of the Republic. The Augustan poets, however, rarely used them. Terence employs them, but with careful literary self-restraint.

232. Ellipsis before **Quia**. *Lesbiam adduci iubet* is to be understood in order to fill it (228).

233. **Huic**, Glycerium. **in aliis**, supply *mulieribus*.

234. **Pamphilum exanimatum**, so in 131. Sudden excitement is very apt to render Pamphilus *exanimatus*. Davus has this in mind (341, 342).

235. **tristitiae** modifies *numquid*.

SC. 5.

236. The *exanimatus Pamphilus* now reaches the front of the stage, which he has entered (234), not from his father's house, but from the side street which led to the *forum*, where his father had just met him, and whither Davus had gone in search of him, hoping to anticipate Simo (226, 227). His father, however, met him first, and ordered him to prepare to marry at once. His distress at this command is increased by his knowledge of the condition of Glycerium (*misericordia huius*, 261. Comp. 216 and 219). His excitement as his feelings play back and forth is well mirrored in the rapidly alternating iambic and trochaic metres. Each new emotional surprise throws him into trochaics (*quid? Chremes*, 241, 242; *adeo hominem esse inuenustum*, 245-250; *obstipui*, 256-260), while what directly belongs to his interview with his father remains in varied iambs. As his excitement begins to subside the metre passes from the trochaic (in 260), through iambic octonarii (261-269), to the quieter iambic senarii (270-298).

237. **decrerat**: The pluperfect here is very suitable. Simo had long ago decided on this marriage; so Pamphilus thinks. **dare**, for *daturum (esse)*. The present for future in this construction is occasional in Terence. So *si tu negaris ducere* (379).

239. **Praescisse me ante**: A vigorous pleonasm. **communicatum oportuit**, *esse* omitted. The verb is here used impersonally. So *mansum oportuit* (Heant. 200).

240. Mysis is unobserved by Pamphilus until 267. **me** be-

haves here as an enclitic. Hence the word-accent becomes *mise-rám me*. Similar is the use of *do* and *dat* in *operám dat* (243), *uirúm do* (295), *manúm dat* (297).

245. *esse*, infinitive in passionate exclamation. *inuenustum*, "unblest by Venus" (Parry), *ἀναφρόδιτος*. Muretus, commenting on this passage, says '*inrenusti*' *dicebantur quibus Venus in amoribus non faveret*.

247. *adfinitem*, relationship by marriage, "alliance."

248. *transacta omnia*, without any regard for Pamphilus.

249, 250. *Repudiatus*: See 148, 149. *repetor: quam obrem?* As Pamphilus does not know about the *nuptiae falsae*, he is naturally at a loss to discover a good reason for the supposed second request of Chremes. So he fears that Chremes's daughter is *aliquid monstri*, "some fright or other," whom they are trying to shove off (*obtrudi*) on any one who can be made to take her.

253. *praeteriens*, "as he was passing." This gives point to *tam negligenter*. Simo did not even stop to tell his son, but spoke as he met him lounging in the forum.

255. *Abi . . . abi*, accent varied in repeated words. *id*, anticipatory.

256. *censen*, see end of note on 137.

257. *causam*, "excuse." Unlike *uera causa*, "a real reason" (158). Notice the recurring similar endings, as Pamphilus runs down the list of worthless excuses, all alike in sound and alike useless. *Ullam causam*, echoed vainly in *ineptam saltem falsam iniquam*. Hence, naturally, *obmutui*.

258. After *Quod* reverse the three clauses for translation.

259. *Aliquid* = *aliud* + *quid*, "anything else" than this, no matter what. *exequar* = *exsequar*.

260. *inpediunt*, "beset me;" literally, "entangle the feet," spoken of a trap or snare. So *expedio* is the opposite. *diuorsae*: Comp. (Plaut. Merc. 470) *dinorsus distrahor*.

261. *huius*, Glycerium. *nuptiarum*, the marriage with the daughter of Chremes, the only *nuptiae* then in sight for him. Notice the chiasm in this line.

262. *patris*, obj. gen., like *huius* and *nuptiarum* in 261.

263. *Quae . . . quomque*, tmesis. *eine* = *ei* (the pronoun) + *ne*; emphatic. *ei* (before *mihi*) = *hei*.

264. "*incertum*" *hoc quorsum accidat*: The order of words suggests our idiom, an example of which is Milton's "I know thee who thou art."

265. *peropus*, *per* intensive. *ipsa*, Glycerium. *aduorsum* hunc: See 42.

266. *mōmento* = *mōuimento*, "impulse."

267. *hic*, adverb. *Quid agit?* delicately said, with *illa* omitted. Mysis has no trouble in knowing who is meant.

268. *dolore*, not "grief," but the pains of childbirth (so *dolores*, Ad. 289). Her "grief" is specified after *atque*.

269. *olim* refers to *hic nuptiis dictust dies* in 102. Glycerium knows nothing of Simo's new plan, the *falsae nuptiae*.

270. *se* refers to subject of *timet*, the principal verb on which *deseras* depends (Roby, 2267). *conari*, even to try it, much less *facere*.

271 sq. One of the few fine traits in the character of Pamphilus. An *adulescens* in Terence is ordinarily far from being romantic or unselfish.

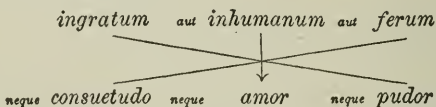
273. *egregie* indeed, for such a connection.

274. *Bene et pudice*: Glycerium is not a common *meretrix*, but one regarded *pro uxore*. Such a character in another play is Antiphila, who is *bene et pudice educta et artis ignara meretriciae* (Heaut. 226).

275. *ingenium immutarier*: Pamphilus fears Glycerium may be forced to assume the baser rôle of a *meretrix*.

276. *faciam* repeats *sinam* (274).

278, 279. Notice the descending series of adjectives in 278, with the worst last. Then comes the ascending series of nouns in 279 (*consuetudo*, their habitual intercourse, unexpectedly leading to *amor*, genuine affection, on the part of both, and higher still to *pudor*, so that she was now regarded *pro uxore*). These adjectives and nouns may be regarded as chiasmically paired in opposed meaning:



232. Mysis, Mysis: The second is stronger both because it is a repetition and also by reason of the verse-accent. Donatus well says *primum vocandi, alterum increpandi est*.

285. Notice the graphic brevity.

286. *formam atque aetatem*, like her sister, Chrysis (72). *aetas* carries with it the idea of inexperience here.

287. illi, Glycerium.

288. ad pudicitiam answers to *forma*, ad rem tutandam to *aetas*.

289. Quod, "wherefore." ego per hanc te dextram oro, a formula of adjuration, based on the simpler *per te deos oro*. The interlocked arrangement of the two grammatical pairs is maintained in *per te dextram oro*, which is then expanded by *hanc* and *ego* for the sake of adding to the personal intensity of Chrysis's last words. *genium*, innate character. Here, in a good sense, "your better self." "Your better angel" (Colman). "Votre bon naturel" (Mme. Dacier).

290. tuam: Notice how urgent is her repeated appeal to Pamphilus, from here on: *te, te, te, te, tibi, te, tibi, tuae* (291-296). She pleads till the moment of death: *mors continuo ipsam occupat* (297).

292. germani fratris, "an own brother."

294. morigera (*morem + gerere*), humoring another's disposition, "compliant," "yielding."

295. uirum, "husband," and therefore with all the rights and duties specified in *amicum, tutorem, patrem*. uirum do, as one word. *do* enclitic (240, 243, 297).

296. fide, for *fidei*.

297. manum dat: *dat* enclitic.

298. Acepi: *acceptam*:

"I did receive her,

And once received will keep her" (Colman).

Ita spero quidem: Pamphilus's eloquent protestations only halt convince Mysis.

299. accerso, "I'm going to summon." As she had intended to do before she saw Pamphilus (228).

300. Verbum unum caue, "not even a word." With *ad morbum* supply *accedat*.

ACTUS II.

Two new characters, the young man Charinus and his slave Byrria, open the second act. These are not found in Menander, but are invented by Terence, as Donatus states: *has personas Terentius addidit fabulae (nam non sunt apud Menandrum)*.

They form a secondary pair of characters answering to Pamphilus and his slave Davus, and are introduced to furnish the side-plot which Terence employs to enliven the dramatic action. Charinus, too, is in love, and has for an assistant his slave Byrria. This side-plot is linked to the main plot, in which Pamphilus and Davus are the central figures, by the circumstance that the daughter of Chremes, whom Pamphilus is to be forced to marry, is the one whom Charinus desires to marry. Pamphilus is being forced to take a bride he does not want, and Charinus, by the same fact, to lose the bride he does want.

Although Terence creates Byrria and Charinus, we are not to suppose that he creates all the scenes in which they appear. In fact we have proof to the contrary, for line 369 (where Charinus is present) is almost the duplicate of τὸ παιδίον δ' εἰσῆλθεν ἐψητοὺς φέρον in Menander's *Περνθία*. It is interesting to notice how Terence has woven in these new characters with what he took from his Greek model. They appear in nearly all the scenes of the second act (which, we may note, still retains traces of the *Περνθία*). In the third act they are entirely missing, which seems to indicate that the third act is based on the *Ἀνδρία*. In the fourth act Charinus (without Byrria) is present in the first two scenes, and never appears again until the last scene of the play, in the fifth act. The fourth and fifth acts, as well as the third, may thus be referred to the *Ἀνδρία*, and probably entirely so (except Charinus and the little that depends on him), for nearly all the fragments of the *Ἀνδρία* which match Terence's "Andria" fit passages in these last three acts, while all we know of the *Περνθία*, by fragments or from Donatus, has no application beyond the first and second acts. Terence evidently made the *Ἀνδρία* his basis, and wrought into its earlier part such passages from the *Περνθία* as suited him. This is what he means in the prologue (13, 14): *in Andriam ex Perinthia fatetur transtulisse* (the first process) and *atque usum pro suis* (the second process). To this he adds certain inventions of his own, chief among them the by-plot involving Charinus and Byrria, and a foil to Simo in the person of Sosia. He then moulds the whole into one consistent play, with a high degree of literary art, though not without revealing here and there a seam or fissure in his work. The play is no doubt Menander's by origination, but it is also Terence's by a sort of re-creation, for he reworks his original into something else which is not Menander, by a process (*contaminatio*,

16) of separation, selection, recombination, and free adaptation to a new end, not unlike the way in which Shakespeare, with more genius, used Italian tales for his plays.

SC. 1.

Notice the metrical disturbance in the opening lines (301–308) (see Table of Metres at the end of the play). It answers to the excited condition of Charinus at his entrance.

301. Quid ais? See 137. *illa* = Philumena (306), the daughter of Chremes. *hodie*, the same day as *hic dies* (102), the one day in which all the events of the play are included.

302. Qui scis? = *qui* abl. Charinus is not satisfied with the announcement. *Non vult enim verum esse* (Donatus). So he demands the grounds for Byrria's unpleasant news. Byrria at once gives him specific information — the place *apud forum*, the time *modo*, the person *e Davo*. It is only too true. Hence *vae misero mihi!* Davus had gone to the *forum* to seek Pamphilus (226), but accidentally met Byrria instead (356, 357).

303, 304. attentus, stretched, “on a strain;” *lassus* (like *laxus*), “unstrung” — both like a bow-string. *confectus* means “utterly worn out,” like an exhausted gladiator (see Cicero in Cat. II. 11 *gladiatori illi confecto*). Donatus defines it *sic vulneratus aut percussus ut sanari non possit*. *antehac* = previous to Byrria's last explicit statement.

305. edepol is said by Roman grammarians to be from *per aedem Pollucis*, and they accordingly wrote it *aedepol* (Roby I. p. 398). With more reason it is derived from the prefix *e-*, which appears to be a relic of the exclamation *en!* (as in *ecastor*, for *en* + *castor*, Roby I. p. 398), the old vocative *de*, from *deus*, and *pol*, from *Pollux*. It is occasionally employed, and its shorter form *pol* is far more common. So *hercle* is the usual form, and the longer *mehercle* very rare; *pulcre mehercle dictum* (Eun. 416). **quoniam non potest id fieri quod uis, id uelis quod possit:** Quoted by Augustine (De Civ. Dei. XIV. 15 and 75). The sentiment is a common one, and is found in substance in 804. It is often found in the Greek philosophers. Comp. Plato (Hip. Mai. § 310, Bekker), where it is quoted as being already proverbial: οὐχ οἷα βούλεται τις, φασὶν ἄνθρωποι ἐκάστοτε παροϊμαζόμενοι, ἀλλ' οἷα δύναται.

306. Nil . . . aliud: The neuter is much stronger than *nul-*

lam aliam would be. His choice between the two general possibilities, *id quod vis* and *id quod possit*, is very concrete. The same expressive use of the neuter occurs in the "Adelphoe," where Micio says of his adopted son *solum id est carum mihi* (49).

307, 308. dare operam, as one word grammatically. Notice what *id* and the next *id* (308) anticipate. **qui**, the alternative ablative form for *quo*, has two grammatical uses, one as the equivalent of *quo*, and the other as an independent adverbial interrogative, "how?" In this passage *qui* (307) and *quo* (308) differ, *qui* serving as the interrogative in an indirect question, and *quo*, being simply instrumental or causal, in a clause of result. **incendatur**, "kindled," started anew.

309. Proverbial. There are two similar proverbs reputed to be by Menander, ὑγιὲς νοσοῦντα ῥᾶστα πᾶς τις νουθετεῖ and ῥᾶον παραινεῖν ἢ παθόντα καρτερεῖν. The sentiment occurs also in Philemon and the tragic poets Æschylus and Sophocles. **aegrotis**: *acer* applies to sickness of body or mind, *aegrotus* to sickness of body. However, it is sometimes used in Terence in the sense of "love-sick." In such instances it qualifies *animus* (193, 559, Heaut. 100).

310. hic, "In my place." It is hard to say here whether *hic* is the adverb or the demonstrative instead of *ego*. **Age age, ut lubet**: Byrria waives any objection to Charinus's unanswerable platitude.

312. huic supplicabo, "I will go down on my knees to him."

313. Credo impetrabo: *credo* is parenthetic here, as is *spero* in the next line.

315. adeon? the present in a future sense.

316. Before **Vt** supply in thought *hoc impetrabis*. **paratum**, "ready to be." **si illam duxerit**, "in case he should marry her."

317, 318. Charinus, in this indignant line, interrupts Byrria in trochaic metre. At this instant Pamphilus appears, and, with no excitement, salutes Charinus, whose response to the salutation is metrically the same as the words of Pamphilus — half an iambic senarius. He then starts out in an appeal in continuous trochaic septenarii (319 sq.). **Abin in malam rem?** a common imprecation. Similar is *i in malam crucem* (Phorm. 368). Plautus, in the "Epidicus" (I. 1, 72), has *abi in malam rem maximam. scelus*, contemptuous neuter substantive instead of *scelestus* or *sceleratus*.

321. Aiunt: So *ita aiunt* (192).

323. Ego? spoken in some surprise.

324. Byrria is always blunt enough, sometimes coarse (316). So he blurts out at once what he has to say with no regard for Charinus's feelings. *eho dum*, with some animation, and to Charinus.

328. haec, alternative fem. plur. for *hae* in old Latin.

329. nunciam, "now then."

330. liberi hominis, very nearly our "gentleman." *liber homo* is the natural contrast to *servus homo* (Phorm. 292) in spirit as well as in station.

334. Asyndeton is regular in a series of imperatives.

335. id agam: Pamphilus, on his part, is to do as he recommended Charinus and Byrria, but for another end.

336, 337. At tu, to Byrria, who is so inferior to Davus, whom Pamphilus has just spied. Byrria's boorishness has nettled Charinus; hence *fugin hinc?* in anger. But Byrria, though somewhat frightened, is a trifle impudent in *ego uero ac lubens*.

Sc. 2.

338. As Byrria disappears (337), leaving Charinus with Pamphilus on the stage, Davus is seen returning up the street from the *forum*, after his vain search for Pamphilus. But he has happened on something else and something that will please his young master.

340. nescio quid modifies *laetus est. nescio quis* (in all its forms) may be regarded as an indefinite pronoun resembling *aliquis*, with an added implication of particular uncertainty on the part of the speaker of *nescio*. Comp. Plautus (Pseud. 693) *ducit nescioquem secum. nescio* always becomes a dissyllable in union with *quis, quid* etc. Pronounced *nescioquid*.

341. Quem: See 161.

342. Audin tu illum? Charinus calls to Pamphilus to recognize the mistake made in *non dum haec rescivit mala* (340). *exanimatum*: See 234.

343. Cessas adloqui? "Why don't you speak to him?" *cesso* is frequently used in short questions with *adloqui, adoriri, pultare*, and other infinitives. Such questions are stage formulas, which regularly anticipate something said or done by the one of whom *cesso* or *cessas* is asserted.

346-349. Davus stands between Charinus and Pamphilus, who beset him alternately with their exclamations of distress. But Davus already knows the whole story, and his quick answers cut short the woful news they started to tell. At last he sums up the situation (349) in a way they both admit to be perfect. **Rem tenes**, fuller than *tenes* (see *teneo*, 86).

350. **Istuc ipsum**, "the very thing!" nominative absolute. **Atque**, "and (what's more)," adds *nil periculi* to Pamphilus's *istuc ipsum*. **me uide**, "look to me (for that)."

352. **non dat iam**, "no longer intends to give." **Qui scis?** Pamphilus must know the reason (see 302). Davus's answer to *scis* is *scio*, and to *qui* the facts which he at once relates (353-369).

353. **modoprehendit**, at the opening of this act.

354. **alia multa**, the abundant threats of Simo, which Davus prefers not to mention lest Charinus and Pamphilus should be frightened from co-operating with him.

359. **Redennti**, "as I was returning" to Simo's house, out of which he had first stepped on the stage (174).

360. Gives the three grounds of his *suspicio*. **Paululum obsoni**, nothing but the ordinary marketing, which had been carried into the house before Davus came out (see 28). This was *paululum* in the way of preparation for the *coena nuptialis* (Plaut. Curc. 660), which was always held at the bridegroom's house after the bride had been conducted thither from her father's house by the bridegroom. **ipsus**, old Latin for *ipse*. *ipsud*, as neuter, also occurs. Plautus has *ipsissimus* also *ipsus* refers to Simo, the master of Davus, after the fashion in which servants sometimes speak of their masters without naming them — "himself." So in 378, 442. **tristis**, out of place on his son's wedding-day. **de inprouiso**: Another inconsistency in Simo's plan, as the Greek and Roman custom required that a formal betrothal should take place a considerable time before the *nuptiae*.

361. Finding Simo's preparations so faulty, Davus naturally hurries off to see whether there is anything like wedding preparation at the house of the bride's father, Chremes.

362. **illo** is probably used carelessly in the sense of *illoc*. To this may be due the readings *illoc* and *illuc* in some MSS. **id**, "at that."

364. **matronam nullam**: Matrons, who had been married but

once, and were called *pronubae*, dressed the bride and accompanied her in the procession to her husband's house.

365-367. ornati . . . tumulti, old genitives of fourth declension. This form occurs chiefly in words with *t* preceding the *-i*. Terence has also *aduenti*, *fructi*, *quaesti*. For others see Roby, 399. After *tumulti* Davus pauses an instant, and then, in order to strengthen what he has just said, adds *accessi* to show he was near enough to know whether there was any *tumultus*, and still more *intro asperi*, proof enough that there was no decoration, *ornatus*, anywhere inside. This is what Pamphilus refers to in *magnum signum*, "a capital proof." His general conclusion, *non opinor*, *Dave*, is not so unhesitating. **narras**, often simply "you say." See 434, 466, 970. Sometimes used in this sense in quoting a single word, as here and in CH. *nil nimis*. SY. "*nil*" *narras* (Heaut. 519).

368. inde, from Chremes's house.

369. A close imitation of a line in Menander's Περνθία. See introductory note to this act. The Greek is τὸ παιδίον δ' εἰσῆλθεν ἐψητοὺς φέρον. ἐψητοὶ ἐπὶ τῶν λεπτῶν ἰχθυδίων is the definition given to ἐψητοί by Athenaeus, who preserves the line of Menander. ἰχθυδίων exactly parallels *pisciculus*. λεπτός = *minutus*. Terence keeps close to his model here. Two points of difference, however, should be noticed. He adds *obolo* to make the old man's *coena* ridiculously cheap as well as scanty (a fine meal, indeed, for one who should be preparing to attend the *coena nuptialis* of his daughter instead!), and does not represent the boy as having entered (εἰσῆλθεν) the house. It might confuse things to have Davus say *accessi*: *intro asperi*, and then have the boy find him in that situation. Hence *abiens conveni*. **ferre** seems to be joined with *conveni*, in spite of the awkward grammar (comp. the analogous *uideo ipsum egredi*, Hec. 352; also Heaut. 68, 69). No doubt it would be better as an historical infinitive (= *ferebat*), but Terence has made it equivalent to φέρον. If he had rendered εἰσῆλθεν literally we would have little trouble with *ferre*. **Holera**, "herbs," "greens," "salad." **seni**, reserved skilfully to the last.

370. The absurdity of such a supper for *Chremes* is all the proof Charinus needs to make him happy. There will be no wedding of Pamphilus with his Philumena. He leaps at once to the desired conclusion *liberatus sum*. But Davus quickly shows him his fallacy (372). **Ac nullus quidem**, a very strong

negative for *nihil*. Not classical, but occasional in comic poets: *etsi nullus moneas* (Eun. 216), *nullus dixeris* (Hec. 79).

371. *prorsus*, lit. "from now on." See 176. *Ridiculum caput*, "you silly fellow," almost "blockhead." Comp. *festiuom caput* (Ad. 261).

Sc. 3.

Although Charinus is *liberatus*, yet Pamphilus is only half-way out of his troubles. The intention of the *falsae nuptiae* is clear. It is to give his father an opportunity to test his son's attitude. Either Pamphilus must refuse to obey, in which event he incurs his father's anger, or must consent, in which case he loses Glycerium. Davus advises the latter course, on the ground that Chremes will never allow Pamphilus to marry his daughter.

375. *Quid . . . sibi uolt?* "What does he mean?"

377. *tuom . . . animum*, by prolepsis for *ut tuus animus sese habeat*.

379. *negaris ducere* = *te ducturum (esse)*. The full form is found in *qui se filiam neget daturum* (148).

381. *Difficilest*, supply *resistere*. *tum*, a second reason, it will injure Glycerium. She is *sola* in spite of Pamphilus; being unprotected by any lawful defender. If Pamphilus were her husband it would have been otherwise. Chrysis had this in mind in her dying request *perque huius solitudinem* (290). Hence her anxiety that Pamphilus should become Glycerium's legal protector by becoming her husband. See 295. *dictum ac factum*, "no sooner said than done." So Heaut. 904. It is the Greek phrase ἄμ' ἔπος ἄμ' ἔργον.

382. *causam*: See 257. *eīciat . . . Eiciāt*, accent varied in repetition. Comp. *abi . . . ābi*, 255.

383. *Cedo*: See 150. *Dic te ducturum*, briefly and boldly suggested. Pamphilus is startled into an exclamation of alarm, *hem*. Davus shrewdly turns as if he had not heard distinctly, and asks Pamphilus to repeat his answer, hoping he will consent. But he is surprised that Davus should ask him to do such a thing, *egon faciam?*

386. *hoc*, "here," old form for *huc*. In the house of Chremes.

387. Notice how suitably the iambic senarii (387-393) accord with Davus's quiet and persuasive talk. At 394 he assumes a bolder tone in *patri dic uelle*, and the metre expands to the iambic octonarius, which runs to the end of the scene.

389. *obiurgabit*, the *uera obiurgandi causa* (158), for which Simo was planning.

390-392. The convincing part of Davus's argument. Simo's plan is so imperfect that Pamphilus's consent is the one thing sure to defeat it, and the very opposite of what his father expected of him. Comp. *si deneget* (158) and the context.

391. *Sine omni periculo*, "free from all danger." *sine omni* is an uncommon form for *sine ullo* (ἀπ. λεγ. in Terence). Plautus has *sine omni militia* (Aul. 215) and *sine omni suspicione* (Aul. 606).

392. *minueris*, "fail to keep on in."

393. *Haec quae facis*, "these measures" (Colman).

394. *dic nelle*: See 14.

395, 396. The sense in which *propulsabo* and *his moribus* are to be rendered must be our reliance in determining the punctuation and interpretation of these two lines, or else we must assume (following Fleckeisen) a gap between them. The former course is preferable. Taking *propulsabo* in its regular sense, to which there is no exceptional meaning, such as "refute" or "quash," unless this be the instance, and joining to it *his moribus* in the ablative (the ordinary and natural construction), we may render the passage freely, Now, as to what you hope—"I shall easily keep off any intended wife because of my bad character. Nobody will offer to give me a wife."—(I tell you in reply) your father will find a beggar to be your wife, rather than suffer you to be ruined by your association with this *peregrina*, Glycerium. He must wed a *ciuis*. *inopem*, a wife without any dowry, almost an unheard-of extremity according to ancient ideas of marriage.

398. *Aliam*, supply *uxorem*. *cum dote scilicet; non ut "inopem inveniet"* (Bentley).

400. *Dicam*, his expression of consent to do as Davus had urged in *dic te ducturum* (383) and *patri dic uelle* (394). *puerum autem*, a new difficulty which drags a second after it, for he has promised to acknowledge the child (401).

401. *pollicitus sum*: *sum* enclitic; hence the chief word-accent falls on *-tús*. *suscepturum*, *suscipere* = *tollere*. See 219.

402. *qui = quo = ut eo*. *se* refers to Glycerium, the subject of *sciret*.

403. *tristem*: Simo *tristis* (360) on his son's wedding-day, made Davus suspicious. Pamphilus *tristis* on his own wedding-day, may make Simo suspicious.

SC. 4.

Simo enters from the left-hand side of the stage, not by the street which ran back on the right towards the *forum*. He had disappeared by this street when he left the stage (205) to seek Pamphilus. He reached the *forum*, and, as he was passing through it (*praeteriens*, 253), met his son and ordered him home to prepare for his wedding. After reflecting carefully in some out-of-the-way place on what further plans to adopt, he returns circuitously to the stage to demand Pamphilus's answer.

406. meditatus, "prepared." He has studied his part, committed it carefully. Comp. *versus tecum meditare canores* (Hor. Ep. II. 2. 76) and *quin aut in foro diceret, aut meditaretur extra forum* (Cic. Brnt. 88, 302). So Plautus (Trin. 817) *eumque huc ... meditatum probe mittam*.

408. proin tu fac apud te ut sies, brief, vigorous words of exhortation. *apud te*, "yourself." Comp. *uix sum apud me*, 937.

409. Modo ut possim, "if only I can." *modo ut, modo*, and *ut modo* are used in the sense "if only" in wishes. So *ut modo fiant* (Phorm. 711) and *modo valeres* (Cic. Att. 11. 23). *hoc* anticipates 410, 411.

SC. 5.

412. Byrria steals back to the stage by order of Charinus, who thinks Pamphilus will bear watching in spite of his protestations (332).

414. id propterea, "for this purpose, accordingly." *id* = *ideo*, a frequent construction after verbs of motion. Comp. *id prodeo* (Eun. 1005); *id nos ad te venimus* (Plaut. Mil. 1158); *id huc reuerti* (Plaut. Amph. 909). *id* refers to *ut scirem*, and *propterea* to the command of Charinus. *hunc nenientem*, Simo, who had entered the stage but a moment before (404).

415. Ipsum adeo, "the very man himself," spoken as Byrria catches sight of Pamphilus standing by Davus. *adeo* intensifies *ipsum*, as in Greek $\gamma\epsilon$ strengthens $\alpha\upsilon\tau\acute{o}s$. With personal pronouns it marks a change from one person to another. As *ipsum* involves *eum* or *illum* understood, the contrast between *hunc* (414) and *ipsum* is obvious. **hoc agam**, "here's what I'll do," as he steps aside so as to escape observation.

416. *Vtrumque adesse nideo*, Simo's second remark. *utrumque* refers to the two he had in mind in *quid agant aut quid captent consili* (404) in his first remark. Davus notices Simo making ready to speak. So he utters the quick warning *hem, serua*.

418, 419. *ut dixi*, at the *forum*, where his words were *uxor tibi ducendast, Pamphile, hodie* (254), and Pamphilus was too astonished to answer (256, 257). Simo renews his request in a sterner way. He omits the not unkindly *Pamphile* (254), and strengthens his request by *ut dixi* (a reminder that Pamphilus ought to have answered the first time) and by *uolo* (the announcement of his will, which from a Roman father to his son was as strong as law). Well might Byrria be alarmed for Pamphilus's firmness (419).

420-422. *Neque istic* covers all Davus asked Pamphilus to do. But he goes further, and adds *neque alibi*, a sweeping profession of obedience in general. **Obmutuit**, spoken aside to Pamphilus. Simo's hope for a *uera obiurgandi causa* has vanished. See 389, 410. He is as dumb with astonishment as was Pamphilus in the *forum* (*obstipui*, 256; *obmutui*, 257), but recovers so far as to say a sentence of formal commendation.

Pamphilus's unexpected answer (420) marks the highest point of dramatic interest in the scene, which is full of what Donatus calls *periculum comicum*. It seriously entangles Simo's plans, but also deceives Byrria in a way which Davus had not calculated. It is the *nodus fabulae* (Donatus) leading to worse tangles later.

423. *Sum uerus?* "Am I not right?" — to Pamphilus.

424. Simo tries to make the best of it by sending Pamphilus in-doors to prepare for the wedding.

425-431. As Pamphilus obeys, Byrria is dismayed. This act convinces him fully of what he was not perfectly sure before (see *quantum audio*, 423). 427 is a proverb found in Euripides almost literally (Med. 84), *ὥς πᾶς τις αὐτὸν τοῦ πέλας μᾶλλον φιλεῖ*. Meineke (IV. p. 355) preserves a similar line of Menander, *φιλεῖ δ' ἑαυτοῦ πλείον οὐδεὶς οὐδένα*. The sentiment is common enough. Comp. *uah quemquamne hominem . . . parare quod sit carius quam ipse est sibi* (Ad. 38, 39) and *proximus sum egomet mihi* (And. 636). **quo** (429), "wherefore." **aequior Pamphilo**, "rather inclined to excuse Pamphilus." *aequus* is here the opposite of *iniquus*, "hostile." Comp. *aequa Venus Teucris, Pallas iniqua fuit* (Ovid,

Trist. I. 2. 6). *det malum*, "do me some ill for this ill news." *dare malum* refers to any harsh treatment. Comp. the threat of the Metelli in the case of Naeuius (see 19) *dabunt malum Metelli Naeuio poetae*. Used frequently of the punishment of slaves.

Sc. 6.

432. *Hic, Simo*.

433. *restitisse*, instead of leaving, as both the others had done.

434. *Quid Dauos narrat?* Simo still dissembles, and hence mildly asks, "Well, what has Davus to say?" *Aeque quicquam*, "almost anything," "as good as nothing."

435. *Atqui* (*at + qui = quo*) is an emphatic *at* and strongly adversative. *atque*, however, is regularly copulative, although there are a few instances where it is adversative, as in *atque ex me hic non natus est* (Ad. 40).

436. Spoken aside. *uirum*, "him," is almost pronominal here. A similar use of *homo* is not infrequent: *uolo hominem conuenire* (Ad. 154); *interuenit homo de inproviso* (Ad. 407). Also in Plautus (Most. I. 4. 18), *madet homo*, "the man's drunk"

438. *Num*: Notice how Simo feigns to assume as a matter of course that the marriage is *not* disagreeable to his son. *haec*: See 328.

439. *hospitae*: *peregrinus* is any foreigner, *hospes* (fem. *hospita*) a visiting *peregrinus* out of his own country.

440. *si adeo*, insert *est*. Ellipsis.

441. *deinde* = after the *bidui* *aut tridui* is past.

442. *ipsus* (360). *eám rem*, as one word. *uia*, "in the right way." See 190.

445. *uirum fortem*, "a man of high spirit." For this sense of *fortis* comp. *o uir fortis, atque amicus* (Phorm. 324).

446. *ad . . . adpult*: See 1.

447. *aliquantum subtristis*, less than *subtristis*, much less than *tristis*. Throughout this scene notice Simo's thinly disguised stratagem: *omnia extenuat, ut Davus audeat confiteri* (Donatus).

448. *est quod suscenset*: There is nothing irregular in *suscenset* as an indicative here. *quod* is for *propterea quod* with some antecedent implied: "There is something on account of which he is angry." So *est quod me transire ad forum iam oportet* (Hec. 273). Comp. *deinde quod ueni eloquar* (Heaut. 3).

451. drachumis: *drachŭma* is the Latinized δραχμή. The slight sound-gap before the μ gave rise to a faintly pronounced \ddot{u} in the Latin word. Similarly we find a light \ddot{i} developed in transferring such words as τέχνη into *techŭna*, μνᾶ into *mŭna*. We sometimes find, however, such words written in the MSS. without the \ddot{u} or \ddot{i} ; *drachma* or *dracma*, and *techna* (possibly *teena* was a spoken form in the time of Plautus). The form *mna* was not unknown. In accordance with the view of Ritschl these words are now written consistently in their full form.

100 *drachumae* = 1 *mina*.

60 *minae* = 1 *talentum* = about \$1200 in silver.

Ten *drachumae*, "ten shillings," is Davus's apparently guileless report of what Pamphilus guessed as the scanty sum which would cover all his father could have spent. Davus hardly ventures to suggest the *obolo* of 369, but the inference he puts into Pamphilus's mouth in 452 is the same as he himself had drawn before in 366.

454. Potissimum: Donatus: "*aequalium*" *aetate*, "*potissimum*" *dignitate*. *quod*, "so far as."

455. per parce nimium, by tmesis for *pernimium parce* (supply *sumptum facis*), a sharp reassertion of *nimium parce* in 450.

456. Commoni is spoken aside. So also 457, 458.

457. quid uolt . . . sibi? See 375. *ueterator*, "the old fox."

ACTUS III.

In spite of the difficulties which attend the selection of this place as the beginning of an act, I have decided to adhere to the traditional division. The apparent necessity of dividing every play of Terence into five acts is visibly inconsistent with the rule that the dividing line for a new act occurs only when the stage is completely emptied of the actors. This is not the case here, for both Simo and Davus remain. There are but two complete breaks in the play (301 and 820).

Sc. 1.

459. Mysis, who has gone to find Lesbia (299), now returns with her across the stage towards the house of Glycerium.

Simo and Davus overhear their conversation. Mysis's voluble talk disturbs Davus and unexpectedly deceives Simo.

465. actumst, "it's all over," the case is hopeless. A phrase borrowed from law, and meaning that a case has been adversely settled.

466. "You make him out a young man of fine character."

467. illi, Glycerium

469. With *ex peregrina* supply *puer natus*.

470-472. Simo relieves Davus by deluding himself. He cannot believe Pamphilus's conduct possible. See 146. Hence he is easily satisfied that this is another trick of Davus to frighten away Chremes.

473. A standard formula in the comic poets. **Iuno Lucina**, the goddess who brings the child to light, as well as the patroness of marriage in general (*Juno Pronuba*). Among the Greeks *Ἀρτεμις*, or Diana, corresponded to *Juno Lucina*, and to some extent among the Romans also (see Cat. XXXIV. 13, 14, and Hor. Odes III. 22).

474, 475. postquam . . . audiuit, i. e. after she heard from Mysis and Lesbia.

477. "Did your pupils forget (their parts)?"

478. in, "in the case of."

480. in portu nauigo, the Greek proverb ἐν λιμένι πλέω, "I'm out of the deep water." For the same sentiment comp. *omnis res est iam in uado*, 845.

Sc. 2.

Lesbia steps out of the house and calls back to Archylis (228), a servant within. The first four verses (481-484) which contain her orders are in bacchiac tetrameter, of which only one other example occurs in Terence (637, 638). It is a metre suitable for a short passionate outburst and for the brief commands of the *temulenta* and *temeraria* Lesbia (229). As she walks away talking to herself the metre subsides into iambs.

482. Signa ad salutem, "favorable symptoms."

483. Donatus preserves for comparison a fragment of Menander, λούσατε αὐτὴν τάχιστα.

484. dari bibere: Comp. the old English idiom in "Give me to drink" (John iv. 10). **quantum imperavi**, "as much as I prescribed."

486. *Per* and *scitus* separated by tmesis. This occurs frequently in compounds of *per*. See 455. *scitus* here means "fine" or "beautiful." This meaning occurs either before or after, but rarely in the classical period. *perscitus puer* = "un joli enfant" (Mme. Dacier).

487. *ipsest*, Pamphilus.

490. *imperabat* refers back to *imperaui* (484). *coram* (an adverb here), in Glycerium's presence, inside the house.

492, 493. *itān . . . itaue*, accent changed. See 255, 382. *idoneus quem fallere incipias*: *idoneus qui* with a final clause is also found in *videmur esse idonei in quibus sic inludatis?* (757).

494. *accurate* (supply *fallere debebas*), "artfully," with "some spice of art" (Colman). For the idea of foresight involved in *accurate* comp. *cautius ne quid temere facium adcurro* (Hec. 738).

495. *Edixin tibi?* See *sed dico tibi, ne temere facias*, 204.

496. *Interminor* (*inter* + *minor*, "forbid with threats") is rarely used except in poetry. It is ordinarily deponent, although the active form also occurs. *re tulit*, written separately.

497. *Credon hoc?* "Am I to believe such a thing as this?" The absurdity of *hoc* in Simo's mind is sharpened* by the *nunc* with *peperisse*.

499. *Quid credas* (*me tacere*)?

500. *Eho*, "Oh! now," affected surprise. Somebody must have told Simo, for Davus plainly hints he could not have learned it otherwise.

501. A second reason for the story having been told Simo by some one.

502-506. *quia te noram*, spoken with some impatience. Davus follows up his advantage, and drives Simo still further in self-delusion in the answer *Egon te?* "Don't I know you?" and at last to the obstinate expression of firm conviction, *Hoc ego scio unum* etc. *uerba dari*: See 203, 211. *Intellexti* alone (ironical echo of *intellexti* in 500) is quite abrupt. There seems to be something lacking after it—either a word of emphasis or perhaps a pause filled with some significant gesture, as shaking of the head. Any of these would mean "did you, indeed!" "are you quite sure?" The verse itself (506) is metrically singular. It is a lone iambic septenarius (the only instance of the sort in the play) wedged into and breaking a mass of iambic octonarii (499-509), and without a dramatic reason for the variation. Umpfenbach, following Erasmus, treats the verse as an uncom-

pleted octonarius (see text), but whether the lacking foot is to be filled by some word or a pause and gesture is not certain. A pause would add impressiveness to the strong lines which follow (507-509).

507. *setius* = *secius*, comparative of *secus*.

508. *ut sis sciens*: Comp. *nunc adeo ut tu sis sciens*, 775.

509. *posterius*, "hereafter."

510. As Davus drops his impressive style, and in this line assumes a deprecatory air, the metre changes to trochaic, and continues so until Davus leaves the stage (523).

511. Simo's *unde scis?* shows that Davus had not assumed the impressive tone in vain. Notice the skilful evasion in *Audini et credo*.

512. *Qui*, "By reason of which." *prius*, "formerly." So in Catullus (IV. 25), *sed haec prius fuere*. A poetic use.

513. *inuentumst falsum*, "we've found that to be false." Davus constructs Simo's reasoning for him. *nunc* introduces Glycerium's supposed second expedient.

515. *ad eam*, "(to come) to her."

516. *Hoc* anticipates the clause after *ut*. *moventur*, "disturbed."

518. Supply *eam* as subject of *capere*.

519, 520. Simo is not bright enough to corner Davus, whose very evasiveness in this answer is mixed with reckless contempt for Simo's dullness. Comp. his bo'd *omnes nos quidem scimus, quam misere hanc amarit* with his former statement *biduist aut tridui haec sollicitudo: nosti? deinde desinet* (440).

522. *id* = Simo's endeavors.

524. *omnino*, "altogether," though he inclines that way.

525. *haud scio an*, "perhaps."

529. *alias* is to be taken with *nuptias*. Arrange for translation *quid alias nuptias quam has* etc.

532. Notice the abundance of demonstrative words, *adeo, ipso, eccum, ipsum*, as Chremes comes in view.

Sc. 3.

Chremes, who had once refused Simo's request (147), now enters to ascertain what is the meaning of the incredible rumor that his daughter is to marry Pamphilus, and on that very day.

533. Iubeo Chremetem, supply *saluere*. So *saluere Hegionem plurimum iubeo* (Ad. 460). **Optato**, "agreeably to my desire," an adverbial ablative. So *auspicato* (807), "under a good omen." Also *consulto*, "by design," and *composito*, "by agreement."

534. Aliquot, "several persons."

535. uiso, "I come to see." Comp. *reuiso*, 404.

536. uelim . . . quaeris: Where either the subjunctive or indicative is permissible, both are sometimes found in successive clauses. So *credidit* and *habuerim* in 273, 274. *uelim*, rather than *uolo*, is conciliatory.

538. Per te deos oro: See 289. Simo is very serious in this appeal, for all depends upon it. Chremes must be importuned until he yields. Comp. *restat Chremes, qui mi exorandus est*, 166.

539. a paruis: Comp. *a paruolo*, 35.

541. potestas summa seruandi, "fully in your power to save." For this sense of *potestas* comp. *quasi non ea potestas sit tua* (Heaut. 720).

543. Fuerant futurae, a long time ago. See lines 95, 99.

545. dabam, "I was ready to give her."

546. in rem, "to the advantage."

548. id = *in commune ut consulas*.

550. Immo ita, "e'en in that spirit" (Colman).

551. ipsa res moneat suggests to Chremes that there is some new fact which he ought to know.

552. Audio, spoken incredulously.

553. Ita magnae: Simo becomes more emphatic. So does Chremes as he answers *fabulae*, "nonsense."

554. Chremes emphasizes the *sic* of Simo and develops it in the unanswerable form of a proverb (555).

555. From Menander's ὀργή φιλοῦντος μικρὸν ἰσχύει χρόνον (not φιλοῦντων and ὀλίγον: Meineke, IV. 351, 369). Terence copies ὀργή φιλοῦντος very closely, but varies the remainder of the proverb by openly carrying the idea of the brevity of lovers' quarrels a step further—to the reconciliation. This is in keeping with his habit of adding a touch of his own decoration to what he found in the simplicity of his model. See 369.

556. Em, "Well (I grant I cannot answer your proverb)."
id ante eamus, "let us (then) prevent this very thing." *id* refers to *integratio amoris*.

557. ocellusast contumeliis, "sore from contumelies" (Colman).

559. aegrotum: See 309.

562. *emersurum*, like a man saved from drowning. *sese* is obj. of *emersurum*.

563, 564. With *posse* supply *illum sese emergere*. *hanc habere* is to be referred to Glycerium. Comp. *habere hanc peregrinam*, 146, spoken of her by Chremes. The sense is "suppose he does marry my daughter. I don't think he can by this means extricate himself (as you suppose he can), nor, if he cannot, that I could endure his continuance with Glycerium."

565. *periculum feceris*, "make a trial," "take the risk."

566. *in*, "in the case of." See 478.

567-571. Simo talks delicately in a light conciliatory style here. He softens his words carefully. *Nempe* is gently confident, "Why, surely." It faintly hints that Chremes could not deny what is to be advanced without being absurd. The whole *incommoditas*, "annoyance," will at the worst be a *discessio*, "a separation." Simo hesitates to say *diuortium*. Even this possible (*si eueniat*) *discessio* is softened by the kindly wish *quod di prohibeant*. *si corrigitur*, in the indicative, as if it were an assured fact. So *restitueris* and *inuenies*.

572. *Quid istic?* a formula to indicate that the speaker yields to the other's arguments. So *quid istic? cedo ut melius dicas* (Acl. 350).

573. *in me claudier*, lit. "to be shut up in me." Hence, "to be hindered through me."

575. *Sed quid ais?* a common phrase used to arrest attention, "I say!" Chremes's question indicates that he is scarcely satisfied with Simo's bare statement in 552. He wants the reasons.

576-578. Simo is hard pushed and resorts to a subterfuge. He has won Chremes's consent and does not mean to risk losing it. So he palms off *ipsus mihi Dauos dixit* as the ground of his previous statement (552), but feels that it is indeed flimsy to cite as satisfactory testimony the word of Davus, his deceitful slave and known antagonist (502). Hence he tries to give Davus more weight by describing him as *qui intumuit eorum consiliis*. Then comes the absurd reason in 577 (a reason he himself distrusted, 521, 525), and the boldly disingenuous *num censet faceret*, 578. Not only is his list of reasons a string of subterfuges, but his first one is flatly untrue in point of fact, for Davus had never told him there was a quarrel. He perverts what Davus had said in 519 and earlier in 442.

579. *Tute adeo*: See 415. *eius uerba audies*: A safe venture

on Simo's part, for it will put Davus in a dilemma where, unless he dissembles to Chremes by agreeing to the proposed marriage, he must not only incur Simo's anger, but, above all, compromise the reputation of Pamphilus, whose connection with Glycerium is the only bar to his marriage with Chremes's daughter (144-148).

580. *ecceum* = *ecce* + *eum*, "there he is!" Demonstratives intensified by composition with *ecce* are abundant in colloquial Latin. Besides *ecceum* Terence has *eccos*, and the feminine forms *eccu*, *eccam*, *eccas*. Plautus has, in addition, *ecca* as acc. pl. neuter, and *eccilla*, *eccillum*, *eccillam*, *eccillut*, and once *eccistam*, which were obsolete by the time of Terence. The inseparable intensive *-ce* is an enclitic. As a proclitic it is reversed to *ec-*. The enclitic goes with demonstratives (*hicce*, better written *hice*), the proclitic with relatives, interrogatives, and indefinites (*ecquis*). *ecce* = *ec* + *ce*. *-ce* before the negative particle *ne* becomes *-cē-*, as in *hicēne*. **foras** (acc.): This and *foris* (abl.) are the only surviving forms of a supposed *forae* (nom. pl.). This plural form is not to be referred to the idea of a double door, but to doors as openings in general (Roby, 884), as in our "out-doors." The third declension *foris* occurs sparingly in Plautus and Terence in the nom. sing., *quid nam foris crepuit?* (Ad. 264), and more commonly in the plural forms *fores*, *foribus*, which primarily refer to the two leaves of a double door; *tunc has pepulisti fores?* (Ad. 638), *anus foribus obdit pessulum* (Heaut. 278).

Sc. 4.

580, 581. Davus enters in response to Simo's summons, and is ignorant of the new turn affairs have just taken. He makes as though he had been about to come of his own accord on a matter of some importance. His object is to force Simo's plan by urging that it is high time the wedding was in progress. **aduesperascit**, the day (301) is passing. It will soon be evening, the customary time for leading the bride in procession to her new home. See Catullus (LXII. 1):

Vesper adest iuvenes, consurgite...

Iam ueniet uirgo, iam dicitur Hymenaeus.

Audin? to Chremes.

582-584. With 582 the metre changes to the iambic octonarius, and continues so (except in 605) to the end of the scene.

Simo turns to break the news cautiously to Davus. He begins with an ordinary expression of general apprehension (*non nil ueritus sum*), then in an easy manner names Davus as the one whose possible acts might cause this apprehension, qualifies his second statement more clearly so as to indicate that as Davus was a slave he might be expected to act in such a manner, explains still more definitely what this manner might be (*dolis ut me deluderes*), and closes with the love affairs of Pamphilus as the precise occasion for such trickery. Simo steps carefully and evenly from phrase to phrase as he advances towards greater and greater definiteness. His five separate statements are all metrically equal, each one being half an octonarius. The scanning is

ēgō dūdām nōn|nīl uerītūs sūm,
Dāue, ābs tē, nē|fācērēs īdēm,
quōd uōlgūs sēr|uōrām sōlēt,
dōlis ūt mē|dēlūdērēs,
*prōptērēā quōd|āmāt fīliūs.**

These five phrases should be rendered into English according to their succession in the Latin. In this way the precise carefulness of Simo is best reproduced.

586. Tandem cognosti qui siem? This reproachful touch of injured, but at last acknowledged innocence is a reminder to Simo of his last meeting with Davus (502-504): "After all you said to me then, are you now at last convinced?"

587. fuerant futurae: See 543.

590. Hoc audi, a formula used to arrest attention preparatory to some communication. *audi nunciam* (329) is similar. *te intro ire iussi* points back to 523.

591. Num nam perimus (aside), "I hope all is not lost." "Are we ruined, then?" (Colman). Davus suspects the worst at once. Simo's falsely colored *narro huic, quae tu dudum narrasti mihi* is so put that Davus cannot gainsay it, for he did not hear what Simo said to Chremes.

592. Quid nam audio? Davus is a little puzzled for an instant, for he cannot see how he can have said anything to Simo

* NOTE: ◡ and — indicate the light and heavy beats of the iamb, not necessarily the natural quantity of the syllables. Notice that positional quantity is neglected.

that will help on the marriage. Simo does not leave him in longer suspense, but comes out with the crushing fact *id exoro*. Davus's scheme to deliver Pamphilus is foiled, and becomes the very means of betraying him into his father's power. *occidi*, "I'm undone," involuntarily escapes his lips. Simo at this turns sharply in *hem, quid dixisti?* hoping to catch Davus, who, however, narrowly saves himself by saying *optume*, "'well done' is what I said."

593. *per hunc*, on Chremes's part.

595. *solus effecisti*: Simo is so exultant over his success that he assails the dejected Davus ironically.

596. *Ego nero solus*, spoken in such a way as to seem to Simo a natural expression of assent. The audience would easily appreciate the feeling of distress, which Davus conceals from Simo.

597. *inritatus*, "disturbed," "distressed." The primary idea in *inritatus* is "provoked into activity against one's will."

598. *Quiescas*, "be easy about that," "there's no need of your talking to me." Comp. *quaeso, ego dabo, quiesce* (Phorm. 670). *Mirum ni domist*, "it will be a wonder if he's not at home." Not the same as *nimirum*.

599. *itidem*, "in exactly the same way," hinting that the same result—defeat—will follow in the case of Pamphilus as happened in the case of Davus. *Nullus sum*, lit. "I am no man," "I am naught," and hence "I am ruined" is a preclassical expression. Similar in spirit is *sepultus sum* (Phorm. 943), "I'm dead and buried."

600. *in pistrinum*: See 199. *recta uia*, lit. "by a straight road," "right away," without waiting for his master to put his old threat (199, 200) in execution.

601. *loci precii relictum*: See 154. *precii*, the dative sing. of *prex*, occurs only in one other place (Phorm. 547).

602. *in nuptias conieci*, as though he had cast Pamphilus into prison, for which *ad in uincula conicere* or *in carcerem conicere* were stereotyped forms of expression.

604. *astutias*, acc. in an exclamation; really object to some verb understood (Roby, 1128). *si quiessem*, "if I had kept still" and not advised Simo to go on preparing for the marriage (521, 522).

605. Davus suddenly catches sight of Pamphilus approaching—the last man he desires to meet. The verse is an iambic

quaternarius, which is principally used by Terence for fragmentary or exclamatory statements. Comp. lines 240, 244, 537, 636.

606. *aliquid* is not easy to explain. Donatus comments as follows: *non dixit "gladium" aut "laqueum," ne esset tragicum.* This makes *aliquid* mean any implement by means of which (*quo*) Davus could destroy himself (*me praecipitem darem* in the sense in which we sometimes find *praecipitare*, as *unius uitio praecipitata*, Cic. Rep. II. 23. 43, and *ipsa semet praecipitavit*, Sall. Jug. 41). It seems a better explanation to make *aliquid* mean "any means at all," first any weapon and then (as his mind swiftly seeks some less unattainable means) any place thereabouts from which he could throw himself headlong. For the latter idea comp. *nam qui in amorem praecipitavit, peius perit quam si saxo saliat* (Plaut. Trin. 265).

Sc. 5.

Simo has told Pamphilus (as he promised but a moment before, 599) that Chremes consents to the proposed marriage. Pamphilus now enters enraged at Davus and in search of him. Davus prudently stands aside for a while, and is not observed until 616. The three opening and four closing lines of the scene, in which part Pamphilus is most threatening, are in trochaic metre. The rest is in iambic octonarii.

607. *scelus*, neut. in contempt (see 159). As *scelus* is masculine in sense here, there is no difficulty in regard to the gender of *qui*. *hoc*, this disaster.

608. *iners* = *in + ars*, "devoid of skill," "such a dolt" (Colman). *nulli consili*: Three genitives of *nullus* occur in the comic poets. They are *nullius*, *nullius*, and *nulli*. *nulli consili* resembles our colloquial idiom "of no account."

609. *commisisse*, "intrusted," an act of great confidence, much greater than if he had merely acquainted Davus with his affairs. *futtili* is from *fundo* and means "easily pouring out the contents." A *vas futtle* was a water-vessel with a broad mouth and narrow or pointed bottom. It was used in the rites sacred to Vesta, in which it was not permissible to place the vessels of water on the ground. If unsupported, it was sure to fall and spill its contents. Hence *servos futtilis* is one who cannot keep a secret or anything confided to him.

611. A line of Menander's *Ἀνδρία* from which this appears to

be copied has been preserved by Donatus, though in corrupt form. As restored by Casaubon and Meineke it reads ἐνθὲνδ' ἀποφυγῶν οὐκ ἂν ἀπολοίμην ποτέ.

614. quid me faciam, "what to do with myself." This construction of the ablative with *facere* is common in Plautus and Terence. Cicero also uses it, *quid hoc homine faciat* (In Verr. I. 16). The dative is also used in like meaning in 112. (Roby, 1223). **id ago**, "I'm considering this."

616. Oh: Pamphilus hears some one talking and starts as he sees it is Davus. **Eho dum**: See 88, 184. **bone uir**, "my good sir." Ironical and somewhat viudictive. **uidēn**: See end of note on 137.

617. impedit and **expedit**, "entangle" and "disentangle."

618. Nempte ut modo, supply *me expediti*. **furcifer**, lit. "fork-bearer." The *furca* was a fork-shaped wooden yoke, like an inverted v, fastened downwards on a criminal's neck, with its prongs bound to his hands. Slaves were often compelled, even for slight offences, to go around bearing the *furca* in this manner *ignominiae magis quam supplicii causa* (Donatus). The *furca* was also placed on slaves as they were about to be conducted to crucifixion (Plaut. Most. 52; Miles, 359, 360).

621. Dixti: See 151. Aristophanes has the line τί παθεῖν φήσεις ἄξιός εἶναι; Τεθνάναι. **Crucem**: Davus is not prepared to argue with Pamphilus; so he concedes at once that death is the only logical conclusion. Comp. his attitude with that of the slave in Plautus, who humorously accepts crucifixion as his natural mode of death (Miles, 372, 373):

Noli minitari: scio crucem futuram mihi sepulcrum.

Ibi mei sunt maiores siti, patir, auos, proauos, abauos.

The various punishments of Roman slaves are nowhere more appreciatively described than in Terence and Plautus. Besides the *pistrinum* (199, 600), the *furca* (618), and the *cruz* (621), there are various others, such as *quaestio*, "torture;" the *ergastulum*, where they often worked in the chain-gang; *compes*, "fetters;" *manicae*, "hand-cuffs;" *uerbera*, "flogging;" branding letters on the forehead (slaves so branded were called *literati*, *notati*, *inscripti*). Even greater cruelties than these were permissible, as, for instance, chopping off the hand for theft.

622. ad me redeam: Comp. *reprime iracundiam atque ad te redi* (Ad. 794).

ACTUS IV.

The opening of this act finds Davus defeated and Pamphilus in despair. His distress is increased by the various complications which arise in regard to Charinus, whom he has unintentionally betrayed, and in regard to Glycerium, who now supposes herself to be deserted. Davus, however, comes to the rescue with a counterplot.

Sc. 1.

Charinus enters in great agitation. He has heard from Byrria (431) that Pamphilus had agreed to marry Chremes's daughter, and also that Chremes had given his consent to the marriage (572, 573). It is only too true, as he at first feared (328). Pamphilus has played him false. As he paces to and fro on the stage he delivers himself of a passionate characterization of men who are shamelessly selfish. This occupies the first fourteen lines (625-638), and in these the metrical disturbance is more violent than anywhere else in Terence. The passage consists of

a dactylic (— ◡ ◡) tetrameter (625),
 then nine cretic (— ◡ —) tetrameters (626-634),
 one broken trochaic septenarius (635*),
 one iambic quaternarius (636), and
 two bacchiac (◡ — —) tetrameters (637, 638).

It is, in fact, a little rhythmical tempest, which slowly subsides as the scene proceeds. This quieting-down begins as Charinus turns to consider, in less excitement, just what he had better do, *sed quid agam?* (639). From here until 655 the metre wavers between trochaic septenarii (639, 640, 643-649) and iambic octonarii (641, 642, 650-654). From 655 onward it runs easily in iambic senarii to 682,—almost to the end of the scene.

625. credibile aut memorabile, "fit to be believed or told." For this sense of the termination *-bilis* comp. *lauda-bilis*, "praise-

* I have ventured to scan 635 as follows:

quís tū ēs ◡ *quís mīhī ēs* ◡ *quór mēum tī* ◡ *bī* ◡.

This brings a pause (= ◡) at the end of each of the three sharply marked questions which compose the verse. The line is in a sense composite, but composed of three pieces (two trochaic catalectic dipods and one catalectic tripod), and not of two trochaic catalectic tripods, as it is generally scanned.

worthy," *specta-bilis*, "worth seeing." So Plautus: *istuc quidem nec bellumst nec memorabile* (Curc. 8).

626. uecordia, "heartlessness." *ue* is an inseparable prefix which lowers the meaning of the word with which it is compounded. Thus *uecors* is not negative, "deprived of a heart," but the lower positive quality "with scarcely any heart." So *uepalidus*, "very pale"—the lowest degree of paleness; *uesanus*, "feebly sane" (not *insanus*).

627. gaudeant is justified by the implied plural *in quoiquam* in 626.

628. Alterius, like the genitive *nullius* as well as *nullius*.

629. Idnest uerum, "Is this just?" *uerum* = true morally, in this connection. Comp. *uero uoltu* (839), "candidly."

630. modo, "at the time," in contrast with *post* (631). **pudor paulum adest**, "have some little shame."

634. Ibi tum: See 106, 131.

635. With *meam* supply *sponsam dedam*. The sense of *quis tu es?* is illustrated in one of Cicero's Letters to Trebatius (ad Fam. VII. 16): *ego si foris coenitarem, Cn. Octavio, familiari tuo defuissem; cui tamen dixi, quum me aliquoties invitaret: "oro te, 'quis tu es?'" sed mehercules, extra iocum, homo bellus est. extra iocum* makes it reasonable to suppose that Cicero is quoting either Terence or a common saying known independently both to Cicero and Terence.

637. pudent is Bentley's reading for *pudet* of the MSS. The personal use of this verb occurs only in the older Latin. 637 and 638 correspond very closely with a passage in the "Epidicus" of Plautus (166, 167), and may be an imitation of it:

plérique homines, quos quom nil refert pudet, quom usúst ut pudeant ibi eos descriit pudor.

639. expostulem, transitive here. So Ad. 595 *iniuriam si expostules*.

640. atque, "and besides."

641. There is a line from Euripides which may have served as a model for Menander in composing what Terence here translates. The line is *καίτοι προκόψω γ' οὐδέν, ἀλγυνῶ δέ σε* (Hippol. 1297). *morem gessero* is really one word like *operam dare* and *animum advertere*.

643. causa: See 257. **fidem soluisti**, "you have broken your word"—the opposite of *fidem seruare*.

644. Etiam nunc is intended to force home the meaning of *tandem* on Pamphilus. **postulas**, lit. "are you asking?" hence "do you expect?" So *postulabat*, 657.

645. complacitast, supply *Philumena* or *illu* as subject.

646. spectauī ex, "viewed from (a standpoint)," hence "judged."

647. Falsu's, "You are mistaken." **solidum**, "complete," "assured."

648. lactasses: *lacto*, "entice," "delude," is the frequentative of *lacio*, which is thus explained by Festus: "*laciť*," *decipiēdo inducit*. It is an unusual word, and is repeated in paraphrase by *falsa spe produceres*.

649. Habeas, "You may have her." Comp. *sed quid mulieris* ("what sort of a woman") *uxorem habes?* (Hec. 643).

651. carnufex: See 183.

653. altercasti: *altercare*, instead of the deponent *altercari*, is very rare and is not classical. This is the only instance in Terence.

655. quo, "inasmuch as."

656. Haec: See 328. **mihi**, "for me," not dative of agent.

657. postulabat: See 644.

659. Non dūm, "not even yet." *dūm* is separate and made emphatic by the verse-accent.

660. hoc audi: See 590. Pamphilus is so absorbed in the main matter of his explanation that he fails to make clear at once who is the subject of *destitit* and *impulit* (662).

662. Suadere, orare, depend on the renewed force of *nunquam destitit*. **perpulit**, "he fairly drove me to do it." For Pamphilus's reluctance comp. lines 384, 409.

666. At, which regularly marks an immediate change or contrast, is not infrequent in sudden imprecations: *at te di perdant* (Eun. 431). **duint** is an early form for the subjunctive *deut*. Terence and Plautus have the forms *duim*, *duis*, *duit*, *duint* singly, and Plautus also has them in composition with *per-*; *di te perduint*. Translate "may the gods give you the fate your deeds deserve."

669. The sententious alliteration of Davus makes no impression on Charinus. **Scio**, "of course," "any one would know that." Davus would go on plotting until he gave out from sheer exhaustion (*defctigatus*).

671. id anticipates line 672.

673. *si aduigilaueris*, "if you are wide-awake."

674. *geminas*, "a double marriage" — two wives at once, Glycerium, whom he may be legally bound to marry (220, 221), and the daughter of Chremes.

675. *Ego, Pamphile*: This use of *ego* with the name of the person addressed immediately following occurs at the opening of rather formal communications. It serves to confine attention a little more closely at the start to the two persons involved. So *ego, Charine*, 330.

679. *sedulo* = *se (sine) + dolo*, "sincerely," "earnestly."

680. *Vel*, "If you like." For this use of a single *uel* with the imperative comp. *ubi ego hinc abiero, uel occidito* (Phorm. 143).

681. *Cupio*, supply *melius reperire*.

682, 683. *At iam*, "but now!" Pamphilus is urgent. Davus is hardly ready with his plan on such short notice. Fortunately for him, the door of Glycerium's house opens. While Pamphilus is pressing him hard for his plan Mysis steps out from the house. *inuentum dabo*: See 684.

Sc. 2.

Mysis, who had gone into the house of her mistress, Glycerium, some time ago (467), now steps out of the house. As she does so, she calls back reassuringly to Glycerium, who is within. The scene is entirely in iambic septenarii.

684. *ubi ubi*, "wherever." Similar is the use of *ut ut*, "however." These are relative forms made indefinite by doubling, like *quisquis*. Another means of conversion into indefinite relatives is the addition of *-cunque*. Hence *ut ut* = *utcunque*; *ubi ubi* = *ubicunque*. *inuentum curabo*: The perf. pass. part. *inuentum* is to be construed as a predicate after its subject *Pamphilum*. This use of the passive participle as an "oblique predicate" (Roby, 1402) occurs after the verbs *cupio, curo, do, facio, habeo, reddo, volo* — all words of common use. The idiom corresponds to our English "I'll have him found."

685. *modo tu*, "only do you." *modo* is restrictive here.

686. *optume mihi te offers*, "well met."

687. *se* refers to subject of *iussit*. We should expect *eam* in prose.

688. *integrascit*, "begins all over again," "starts anew" as if it were *integer*, something entire and hitherto untouched. So

ecce autem de integro, "here it is again from the beginning" (Ad. 153).

689. *Sicine*: *sic* is for *si+ce* (Roby, 524). In composition with *-ne* the full form *sice* is retained with the change of *e* to *ī*. See end of note on 580. *tua*, spoken to Davus standing near by.

690. *idcirco* (= *id + circa*, "about this") is most commonly used to refer backward or forward to some defining causal sentence with *quod*, *quia*, or *si*, or to some clause of purpose with *ut*, *ne*, or *qui*.

691. *Quibus*, supply *nuptiis*. This impersonal passive use of *quiesci* with ablative is rare. Symmachus (Ep. I. 8) has *turbis quiescitur*. *quiescere aliqua re* is to have rest from anything. *hic* is Davus.

692. Davus defends himself (*hic*). *instiga*, "stir him up."

693. *Ea res est*, "that is the reason indeed," Glycerium has heard about the marriage. Mysis's remark is a sort of answer to what Pamphilus had just said in 690. 691 and 692 are confined to Charinus and Davus, who may be supposed to stand a little to one side of the others.

695. *omnis homines*, including even his father, if necessary, but not bluntly mentioning him.

696. *contigit* means "she became mine by a chance event." The death of Chrysis, her sister, who had formally commended her to his care as *amicum tutorem patrem* (295), was the unexpected event which made him the lawful protector of Glycerium. *ualeant qui*, "farewell to all who."

697. Pamphilus does not say *nīl nisi mors*, but *nemo nisi mors*. No person, not even the one with the strongest right (his father), should separate them.

698. *Resipisco*: As Charinus is always on the alert for his own interests, this word might be expected from him. Bentley, however, went against the MSS. and assigned it to Mysis. *Non . . . magis uerum atque hoc*: *atque* is sometimes used after comparatives where *quam* might be expected. The precise sense is "not any the truer than is this other which is put alongside of (*atque*) it."

700. *uolo* is to be completed by *ut pater credat* understood. *id* refers backwards to the clause *ut . . . credat*, 699.

701-703. *Id* refers forwards (because of tense of *faciam*) to *per me stetisse ut credat*. Pamphilus is resolute enough, but in a desperate strait as Charinus acknowledges in *miser atque ego*.

proclini, lit. "going downwards," hence very easy to do. Davus tries to encourage Pamphilus with *consilium quaero*. Charinus has at once a hearty word for him, *forti's*, "that's a fine fellow!" Pamphilus is not so hopeful in *scio quid conere*. **effectum red-dam**: See 684.

704. Iam hoc opus est: Pamphilus jogs Davus's memory with the same words as he had employed in 682, when they were interrupted by Mysis. Notice how ready Davus is at give and take. His emphatic word in 703 was *hoc*. Pamphilus takes this from his lips and gives him to understand that *iam* is more urgent than *hoc*, but Davus is ready for him at once with *quin iam habeo*. Charinus, as usual, hurries with his question. Davus quietly rebuffs his selfish question in *huic, non tibi habeo: ne erres*.

705. Sat habeo: Charinus knows better than to resent what Davus may say. His own hopes are too closely dependent on what Davus is willing to do. See lines 373, 374.

707. uos, Charinus and Pamphilus. Mysis remains (714).

708. Pamphilus leaves at once. Charinus, who is uneasy because of Davus's rebuke in 704, lingers to plead his cause.

709. Narrationis initium, "the beginning of a long story."

710. Eho tu inpudens: Davus is out of patience. Charinus has been *inpudens* at every stage of the play, caring only for himself. His conduct is in strong contrast with the regard Pamphilus shows both for his father (*patris pudor*, 262) and for Glycerium (*miser cordia huius*, 261; *pudor*, 279). **dieculam**, dim. of *dies*, "a little while." Just what Charinus had asked in 329.

711. Quantum, "in so far as."

712. Huc, spoken as Charinus moves towards the house.

713. Age, ueniam, "Well — I'll come."

714. dum exeo: Davus is about to step for a moment into the house of Glycerium for a purpose which he does not then reveal to Mysis.

Sc. 3.

Mysis is left alone for an instant. She soliloquizes until 721, when Davus reappears. This scene and the rest of the act (716–819) is in iambic senarii.

716. proprium (probably akin to *prope*), that which is "nearer," hence "peculiar to," "one's own," and then "sure"

or "certain," as in this passage. The phrase containing it is proverbial both in Latin and Greek. Lucilius has *nil esse in uita proprium mortali datum* and *proprium uero nil neminem habere*. Menander's fragments (Meineke, IV. 359) contain the line *βέβαιον οὐδὲν ἐν βίῳ δοκεῖ πέλειν*, and his contemporary Diphilus has *βέβαιον οὐδὲν ἐστὶν ἐν θνητῷ βίῳ*. Still older and perhaps the model for both Menander and Diphilus is *βέβαια δ' οὐδεὶς θνητὸς εὐτυχεῖ γεγώς* in the fragments of Euripides.

718. *Amicum, amatorem, uirum*, climax. *amicus* and *amator* are not equivalent. Plautus says *longe alter est amicus atque amator* (Truc. 171).

719. *eo* is Pamphilus.

720. *hic*, "now;" *illie*, "formerly" — that is, before he had formally become the protector of Glycerium — during their early acquaintance.

721. Davus enters carrying in his arms the newly born child of Glycerium. *mi homo* is used in expressions of surprise. So *au au, mi homo, sanum es?* (Ad. 336).

723. *malitia*, from *malus*. Originally in a bad sense, as in *ius summum, summast malitia* (Heaut. 796). Also in the sense of "cunning" or "shrewdness," as here. So *muliebris adhibenda malitias* (Plaut. Epid. 546). *astutia*, from *astus*. See 208.

724. *hunc*, supply *puerum*. *ocius*, "at once," is often used in a sense but little weaker than the superlative.

725. *ante nostram ianuam*, that is, the house of his master, Simo.

726. With *Humine* supply *uerbenas apponam*. Servius refers to this passage in his comment *abusive* ("incorrectly") "*uerbenas*" *vocamus omnes frondes sacratas, ut est laurus, oliva vel myrtus, ut Terentius*. He also attributes this line of Terence to Menander, and Donatus has preserved the Greek of it, though in so very corrupt a form as to be nearly unintelligible and impossible to restore with certainty. *ara*: An altar of Apollo usually stood on the stage in Latin comedies. It was ordinarily decked with laurel. Here with myrtle: *nam myrtum fuisse Menander testatur de quo Terentius transtulit* (Servius). *myrtus* in the fragment of Menander is *μυρρίνας*, the only certain word in the whole line.

728. Davus does not tell Mysis his true reason, but invents an ironical excuse which he thinks good enough for her simple mind.

729. *liquido*, "with a clear conscience."

730. *Nona religio*, "a new scruple" for such a man as Davus to entertain. Mysis answers with simplicity, but still with some perception of the absurdity of his reason. *cedo*, "give me the child."

731, 732. Davus hurries her off towards the *ianua* with *moue ocus te*. When she is far enough away he suddenly exclaims *pro Iuppiter!* as he peers down the street and observes Chremes in the distance. *interuenit*, "comes at the wrong time," in the midst of their preparations.

734. *hinc ab dextera*: As Chremes keeps gradually advancing up the street on the right, Davus suddenly determines to do the same thing by disappearing on the left hand of the stage and coming around so as to return by the same street as Chremes, but some distance behind him. Chremes will then encounter only Mysis and the child, and Davus will enter at an opportune moment. This is the beginning of Davus's new plan to help Pamphilus.

735. *subseruias orationi*, "help out my speech."

736. *uerbis*, ablative.

737-739. Mysis is now thoroughly confused, but confides in Davus's superior wisdom. *nil*, adv. acc. *ut*, "since." *commodum*, "convenience."

Sc. 4.

740. *Renortor*, as he had said he would do (594), in presence of Davus, who therefore plans this scene with Mysis in view of Chremes's expected return to the house of Simo.

741. *sed quid hoc?* as he sees the child in front of Simo's door.

742. *Vbi illic est?* Mysis is too confused to answer Chremes. She looks around for Davus, the reason for whose disappearance she could not account for.

744. Davus re-enters, talking as if he had just come from the *forum*.

745. *quid hominum* = *quot homines*. *illi*, "there."

746. *annona carast*, "corn is very high." Davus is apparently anxious about this as a slave might be who heard that his monthly allowance of food was to be cut down because of such high prices. Plautus has a reproof for slaves who could always

remember their food and yet forget their domestic duties (Stichus, 60, 61):

uós meministis quótkalendis pétete demensúm cibum:

quí minus meministis, quod opust fácto, facere in aédibus?

The complaint of the parasite *uiden ut annonast grauis?* (Stichus, 635) is of the same character. *quid dicam aliud nescio:* Davus has no more news from the *forum*.

747. As Mysis is about to say *reliquisti* (see *reliquit*, 744) Davus stops her. He does not mean to have Chremes hear that he had been present with Mysis only a moment before. *quae haec est fabula?* "what nonsense are you talking?"

750. *neminem*, as if he did not know Chremes was present.

751. *Dictura es quod rogo?* is spoken in a threatening manner. *An*, an expression of mingled astonishment and pain, as Davus roughly pushes her farther away from Chremes so as to converse safely in an undertone. *Concede ad dexteram*, aside to Mysis, who does as Davus desires.

752, 753. Davus threatens her again, in an undertone. *faxis caue*, "take care!"

754. Davus abandons his undertone. *Male dicis?* "What! will you abuse me?" His threatening response to the *non tute ipse?* of Mysis in 752. This extorts *a nobis* from Mysis—the answer he wished Chremes to hear.

755, 756. *Mirum uero . . . si*, "surprising, indeed, that." See 598. *mulier . . . Meretrix?* *mulier* and *homo* are sometimes used pleonastically. So *seruom hominem* (Phorm. 292) and *meretricem mulierem* (Plaut. Men. 334). *meretrix* at once suggests to Chremes what Davus wishes him to know.

757. *idonei*: See 492.

758. *In quibus*, abl.—a rare construction with *inludere* (probably the only instance) instead of the accusative. Comp. *in nos inluseris*, Eun. 942; *inludit me*, Phorm. 915; *dignam quam inludas*, Heaut. 741. *in tempore*, "at the right time." Chremes congratulates himself. Davus's trick is beginning to succeed.

759. (aloud).

760. (aside). *quoquam*, lit. "anywhere at all," "not an inch."

761. *eradicent*, lit. "tear you up by the roots," "utterly destroy you." More emphatic than the ordinary *perdant*.

762–766. *Tibi dico ego an non?* "Am I talking to you or not?" Davus peremptorily recalls her to strict attention, and hectors her into answering as he desires, and so acquaints the

startled Chremes with the truth. *quoium*, possessive relative from *quoius*, -a, -um, "whose." *Mitte id quod scio*, "never mind what I know." *Recte semper fugi*, "I was right all the time in avoiding." Chremes now believes Mysis as Davus intended he should.

767. Davus pushes his advantage by pretending to charge that the boy had been brought there intentionally to deceive Chremes.

768. *Quemne*: *quem* is relative, not interrogative.

770. *Suffarcinatam*, "stuffed out with the bundle." Mysis is so driven to despair at Davus's accusations made before Chremes, who she knows to be present, that she appeals in her simple sincerity to the gods.

771. The attestation of legitimate birth could not be established by any number of slaves. As Mysis realizes that her protestations are legally worthless, she discloses the fact that enough *liberae* (Roman law required at least five) were present to attest the birth.

772. *illum*, Chremes. Davus now puts Chremes to a sharp test.

775. *Non hercle faciet*, "by Hercules he won't." *faciet* used representatively for *dabit*. *ut sis sciens*, "that you may understand me (I tell you)."

779. *susurrari*, as though Mysis would be afraid to avow it openly.

780, 781. *Hem* in alarm as he anticipates the inevitable conclusion in "*coactus legibus eam uxorem ducet*." Mysis is equal to Davus's expectations in her bold *eho, obsecro*.

782. Chremes's resolution is now fixed firmly by the cogent consideration that as Pamphilus must now marry Glycerium, since she is a *civis*, it would be madness to talk of giving his own daughter to Pamphilus. *Iocularium malum*: *malum* is a noun — "a nice mess" (Wagner).

783. Davus thinks his questioning of Mysis has gone far enough. He starts as he pretends to hear Chremes for the first time. *per tempus aduēnis*, as though Chremes had that instant arrived. *per tempus* differs a little from *in tempore* (758), which means "in the thick of affairs," while *per tempus* is more strictly "at the right time."

784. *Ausculata*, as though he would inform Chremes about his interview with Mysis.

786. *hanc*, Mysis.

787. *Hic est ille* (to the trembling Mysis), "Here's Chremes himself" — "you must deal with him now." Then *non te credas Daum ludere* is addressed to Chremes.

788. Mysis cannot be frightened out of her simplicity at any rate. Her evident sincerity is the last stroke which determines Chremes to go at once and settle the whole matter with Simo (789).

789, 790. As Chremes disappears into Simo's house Mysis hastily picks up the child and starts for Glycerium's house. As Davus tries to detain her she angrily shakes him off and threatens to tell Glycerium the whole story.

791. Davus ridicules her: *eho inepta*, "see here, you silly thing."

792. *socer* = *sponsae pater* (732).

794. *ex animo*, "spontaneously," "on the instant."

795. *de industria*, "by premeditation." Davus knew, as the sequel had proved, how convincing would be the effect of Mysis's ignorant simplicity, and Mysis knew she would not be capable of sustaining any premeditated part for an instant.

SC. 5.

While Mysis and Davus remain on the stage from the last scene, a new actor enters. It is Crito, who has just arrived in Athens from Andros, where the news of the death of his cousin Chrysis had reached him. He is her nearest relative and heir, and comes accordingly to claim her property. His entrance in this scene immediately before the last act foreshadows the winding up of the plot through his agency. Similar is the appearance of Sophrona in the last scene of the fourth act in the "Phormio."

798. *in patria*, Andros. See 70, 71. *pauper uiueret*: Comp. *inopia et cognatorum negligencia*, 71.

799. *redierunt*, *redire* = "revert," in default of a will. *uenire*, in its strict sense, is used of property conveyed by will, and sometimes loosely instead of *redire*. *ad me lege*, to the nearest kinsman, as provided in the laws of Solon.

801. Mysis as a servant of Glycerium, who had passed for the sister of Chrysis, would naturally recognize Crito. *estne*, *ne* for *nonne*.

803. Itan Chrysis? hem? "is it true about Chrysis? indeed?" *hem*, spoken sadly (*gemitu*, Donatus) as Mysis nods assent. *hem* is sometimes placed after a question as a particle of reiteration. So DA. *non hercle intellego*. SI. *non? hem?* "no? don't you indeed?" (194), and SI. *nilne? em?* "nothing? do you say?" DA. *nil prorsus*, "nothing at all" (435). Crito delicately avoids saying *mortua est* directly. **Nos . . . miseras perdidit**, in a double sense. First, "afflicted us" by her death, and, second, "ruined us" because of the troubles which ensued after her death in regard to Mysis's mistress, Glycerium. *perdere*, in the sense of "afflict," is uncommon. An instance is found, however, in Cicero (Pro. Rosc. Amer. 12. 33): *mortem quae omnis civis perdiderit et adflixerit*.

804. quo pacto hic? supply *ualetis*. **sic**, "so, so." Although *sic* can be taken with the following *ut*, the reasons against doing so are very strong. *sic* is elsewhere used separately in the sense here indicated, as in *sic, tenuiter* (Phorm. 145). *sic* is not part of the necessary translation of the Greek proverb of which 805 is a duplicate. Finally, Donatus is against joining *sic* with *ut*. His comment is τὸ "*sic*" *nudum est, et est significatio languoris cuiusdam et lenitudinis*.

805. aiunt, "as they say"—parenthetical. Used to quote proverbial sayings and generally in a fuller way, as *id quod aiunt* (Phorm. 506) and *quod aiunt* (Phorm. 768). The line is almost exactly Menander's ζῶμεν γὰρ οὐχ ὥς θείλομεν, ἀλλ' ὥς δυνάμεθα (Meineke, IV. 84). Caecilius, with whose poetry Terence was well acquainted, has *uiuas ut possis quando non quis ut uelis*. Comp. also 305.

806. suos parentis: The *quidam senex mercator* of 221, in whose company Glycerium was shipwrecked when she was yet very young, was not her father, but her uncle (932). Hence she has naturally hoped to find her parents living in Athens. Terence has skilfully veiled the fact up to this point by speaking of her as *orbam* (224) in a vague way.

808. tetulisse, reduplicated form of *tetulissem*. The only other instance in Terence of the reduplicated perfect stem of *ferre* is *tetulit* (832); both in his earliest play. In Plautus it is quite frequent, *tetulit* being more common than *tulit*. He also has *tetuli*, *tetulero*, *tetulerit*, and *tetulisse*. It is an old form which is confined to the poets, and dies out very soon after Plautus. One instance is found in Lucretius.

809. Comp. line 124.

810. *possidet*, because a sister of Chrysis would be the heir, rather than Crito, a mere *sobrinus*. If Glycerium had discovered her parents Crito would have no difficulty in proving by them that Glycerium was really no relative of Chrysis, and could take the property as the heir-at-law. *hospitem*: See 439.

811. *quam*, lit. "to what degree," "how little."

813, 814. *fere grandicula*, "quite a well-grown girl." *illine*, from Andros (70, 223). On the reason for Chremes's opinion that Glycerium must by this time have some *amicum et defensorem* see the reason given to Pamphilus by Chrysis, 286-288.

815. *sycophantam . . . Mendicium*, "some beggar of an adventurer," "fortune-hunter."

816. *non licet*, "I cannot" — from a moral standpoint.

817. *antiquom obtines*, supply *morem*, "you keep to your old character." *obtineo*, "hold strongly." So *obsto*, "stand firm." For the expression comp. *morem antiquom atque ingenium obtines*, Hec. 860.

818. *eam* = Glycerium. *quando* = *quandoquidem*. In the same sense in *quando ego mihi conscia sum*, Ad. 348.

819. As Mysis conducts Crito to the house of Glycerium, Davus, who has been standing near by during the scene, thinks it prudent to follow them thither instead of going into his master's house, into which Chremes had rushed but a few minutes before to acquaint Simo with his changed purpose (789). Davus has no relish for meeting Simo at such a juncture, and disappears after the others, thus leaving the stage entirely empty. This occurs only in one other place in the play, at 300.

ACTUS V.

With the new act the metre changes, as is often the case in Terence. The opening is in trochaic septenarii, which compose the greater part of the act. The other part is distributed between iambic senarii and octonarii. The only metrical disturbance of dramatic importance is in 857-865 (see notes).

SC. 1.

820. Chremes and Simo step forth from the latter's house, where they have been engaged with each other since 789. Chremes is firmly resolved not to risk his daughter's happiness any longer by giving her to Pamphilus, a man whose heart is set on Glycerium, who is now known to have legal rights as an Attic citizen. *spectata*: See 91.

821. orandi: Formerly Chremes reproached Simo for supposing he needed to resort to entreaty to gain his request (544); now it is too late for him to gain it even by entreaty. *face*: The imperatives *dice, duce, fuce, fere* drop their final *e* after the time of Terence (Roby, 582).

822. paene inlusi, "I have almost fooled away."

823. Immo enim, "No, indeed! on the contrary!" *immo* is a responsive particle indicating the opposite of what has been said. *enim* in old Latin has not a causal but a corroborative force. It is like *uero*, by which it is often intensified (see *enim uero*, 91).

824. uerbis initum, in 572, 573. *dūdūm*, "a while ago." The composition of this word is not *diū dum*, "a long *dum*," as Roby gives it (Gram, 528). This is based on the comment of the grammarian Priscian (Keil, l. c. III. 479) on *dudum*. He says *putant quidam "dudum" quasi "diu dum" dici*. It is better derived, as Bopp first showed, from the doubled *dūm*, formed on the analogy of *iam iam, ubi ubi, ut ut*. The long *ū* is by compensation for the suppressed *m*. *dū(m)dūm = dūdūm*. *nunc* is in close contrast with *dudum*.

825. prae studio, "from your eagerness." This causal use of *prae* is found most usually in negative expressions and with some word of feeling or emotion. Thus *iniquus prae studio* here, and *prae gaudio ubi sim nescio*, Heaut. 308.

826. Neque modum, "no limit to."

827. iniuriis, "your unfair demands."

828. homini adolescentulo: See 755.

829. abhorrenti, "who is averse."

830. ut repeats *ut* in 828 for clearness, rather than for emphasis. *seditionem*, "discord," "domestic strife." Only instance of *seditio* in Terence. *incertus*, "insecure," because Pamphilus may have to marry Glycerium after all.

834. *Per ego te deos oro*: See 538 and more particularly 289. *illis*, Glycerium and Mysis.

835. *illum*, Pamphilus.

840. *facturas*, supply *eas* as subject. *praedixit*, in 507-509.

841. *ac uolui*, "as I meant to do."

SC. 2.

842, 843. Unluckily for Simo's last statement (840, 841), with which he attempts to answer Chremes by quoting Davus, Davus himself now appears at the door of Glycerium's house and calls back to her within to be perfectly easy about the outcome of affairs. Chremes nudges Simo with *em Dauom tibi*, and Simo looks around to see whence Davus is coming. *meo praesidio atque hospitibus* is part of Davus's sentence begun in 842. As Simo hears these last words, and also sees that Davus has meant them for Glycerium, he at once suspects the worst.

844. *hominem* is, of course, Crito.

845. *in uado*: Plautus has *iam esse in uado salutis res uidetur*, Aul. 803. Comp. 480.

846. Davus suddenly checks himself as he perceives Simo. *bone uir*: See 616.

847. *Omnia apprata sunt*, as if he had complied with Simo's order to him in 523. *intus*, as if he had just stepped out of Simo's house, instead of Glycerium's. *Curasti probe*: Simo continues to be sarcastic.

848. *accersere*: Comp. Davus's former unlucky *quor uxor non accersitur* in 581. He will be more successful this time. *id*, "the one thing." In further answer to Davus's airy *omnia apprata sunt*. Everything is ready, of course — save one thing, the bride.

849. Simo abandons all disguise and astonishes Davus by asking about the very thing in regard to which Davus supposed he did not know anything. *istie*, at Glycerium's.

850. *Modo*, "just." Davus's evasions provoke Simo. *quam dudum*, "how long ago." Comp. *quando?* DO. *hodie*. PH. *quam dudum?* DO. *modo*, Eun. 697.

852, 853. Simo keeps up the appearance of truthfulness before Chremes. Comp. 576-578. Davus does not care to refute the clumsy subterfuge, and Chremes helps on the discomfiture of Simo in the facetious *cum illa litigat*.

854. Davus, encouraged a little by Chremes's remark, ventures to tell him about the unexpected arrival of Crito, and in doing so enrages Simo. **Immo uero**: See 823. "No, indeed, I will tell you of something much worse than a lover's quarrel." **indignum . . . facinus**, "a dreadful thing." **audies**: The future indicative after *fáxo* instead of the present subjunctive is found only in old Latin.

855. **ellum**=*en+illum*, "behold him." Dramatically spoken, to introduce the sketch of Crito which Davus is about to draw. Davus chooses just such adjectives as are suitable for alarming Simo. He overdraws Crito's strong traits. **confidens**, "bold" enough to overcome any opposition from Simo. *confidens* sometimes means "bold to the verge of insolence," as in *parasitus quidam Phormio, homo confidens* (Phorm. 122).

857. **Tristis seueritas**, "a serious austerity." This is the most impressive line in the description. Davus makes it emphatic by changing the metre and using an iambic octonarius.

858, 859. Simo is alarmed. As he eagerly breaks in and questions Davus his worst fears are realized. **se scire** demolishes all Simo's hopes, for he can no longer say the citizenship of Glycerium is a fiction of Davus. His slave has outwitted and humiliated him in an unpardonable manner.

860-865. Simo loses his self-control, and shouts for his slave Dromo to come and carry off Davus to be bound for exemplary punishment — probably flogging. Davus is picked up and carried away in spite of his loud protestations that he has spoken nothing but the truth. From 856 to 865 the metres rapidly alternate between trochaic septenarii and iambic octonarii. **Sublimem . . . rape**, "lift him up and carry him off." **commotum**, lit. "shaken up together," "dressed out" with a flogging. **quadripedem**, "on all fours."

866. Iambic senarii to end of scene, and thence to 896. **si uiuo**, "as sure as I live."

868. **illi**, Pamphilus.

869. **Pietatem**, the filial respect due to his father.

871. Simo rushes to the door of Glycerium's house and knocks loudly.

Sc. 3.

872. In response to the knocking Pamphilus appears. Simo cannot contain himself.

873. male loqui, "revile."

875. Ain tandem? "Do you, too, say?" Ita praedicant: Pamphilus knows better than to venture the assertion on his own authority.

877-881. Simo's angry grief is now so uncontrolled that he abandons the direct second person and apostrophizes Pamphilus in the third person, as though he could not bear to speak to him any longer. Comp. Dido's denunciation of Aeneas (Verg. Aen. IV. 369, 370):

Num fletu ingenuit nostro? num lumina flexit?

Num lacrimas victus dedit, aut miseratus amantem est?

882. Me miserum is an expression of real sorrow on the part of Pamphilus. Comp. *patris pudor* (262) in reference to Pamphilus's regard for his father. Hem (as Simo hears *me miserum*) recalls him to address Pamphilus directly. id = *te miserum esse*.

883-885. Olim istuc, olim: Simo expands *olim* in explicit fashion in 883, 884. 884 is the development of *ita*, 883. Sharpening *olim* into *eodem die* (885), he then takes up *istuc* (883) again in *istuc uerbum* (885). *istuc uerbum* is the "*miseram me*" of the hapless Pamphilus, and Simo is "rubbing it in" with a vengeance.

886-889. After his temporary digression (882-885) Simo resumes his apostrophe—this time to himself and a little less passionately. naleat: See 696. Pamphilus in his dismay faintly ventures *mi pater*.

890. huius patris, "me as your father."

891. liberi: The plural here refers to the relationship abstractly, without reference to the number of children. Comp. the legal definition in the "Digest" (I. 16. 148): *nec est sine liberis cui vel unus filius unave filia est*.

893. The imputation of bringing false witnesses to prove Glycerium's citizenship is more than Pamphilus can bear. So he breaks in with *pater, licetne pauca*.

894, 895. Chremes is the one who has the best right to interfere in behalf of Pamphilus, in view of Simo's previous unusual freedom in sacrificing the gravest interests of his daughter.

896. From here to 929 trochaic septenarii.

899. Hoc modo, "this only." adlegatum, "brought for a purpose," "instigated."

901. Simo: Pamphilus hurries off to fetch Crito from the house of Glycerium.

903. This verse sounds like a proverb and probably was one. There is no fragment of Menander, however, which matches it, although one has been preserved which might easily have suggested it (Meineke, IV. 262, No. CXIII.).

Sc. 4.

Crito now appears in company with Pamphilus, who has evidently implored his intercession. The metres of the scene are two — trochaic septenarii in the first half (904-928), and iambic octonarii in the last half (929-956).

906. Chremes and Crito had been acquainted in earlier years.

907. insolens, "contrary to your custom," "unexpectedly." As Crito does not know Simo, he asks to have him pointed out.

908. eho tu is abrupt and somewhat rude.

909. Crito's direct shifting of the responsibility for the proof on Simo in *tu negas* provokes *itane paratus* in return. **paratus** is spoken as if Crito were an advocate who had carefully made up his mind in advance as to what plan to pursue in the conduct of his case. Comp. *itane es paratus facere me aduersum omnia*, Phorm. 427.

913. conglutinas, "patch up." **nuptiis**, "by marriage."

914. Crito is so offended at Simo's infatuated insolence that he does not care to say any more to him. Chremes endeavors to calm him.

916. adtemperate euenit, a sarcastic repetition of Crito's indefinite *euenit*, "it happened so" (907).

918. The *quod moneam probe* of Pamphilus is something that would explain that Crito's coming had nothing to do with his own connection with Glycerium. But he fears to do so, while his father is so angry.

919. Sycophanta, "You impostor." At this gratuitous and aggravated insult Crito loses patience with Simo. **Sic est hic** is converted by Crito into the warning *uideat qui* ("how") *siet* (*hic*).

920. Comp. the lines of Alcaeus, αἴκ' εἴπησ τὰ θέλεις, ἧ κεν ἀκούσαις τὰ κεν οὐ θέλοις.

921. moueo, "am I the one who stirs up your troubles, or concerns himself about them?" **non tu tuom** etc.: Comp. Aristophanes (Thes. 204), ἀλλ' αὐτὸς ὃ γε σὸν ἐστὶν οἰκείως φέρε.

922 iam, "soon," "at once."

924. egens, "in his distress," caused by the knowledge that, as he would soon die from the injuries of the shipwreck, Glycerium would be left destitute unless some one would take care of her until her parents were found.

925. Fabulam ineptat, "here's a yarn." Crito's statement, by which he was to prove Glycerium a citizen, started with the standard *quidam olim* of tales and stories; "once upon a time a certain (man)." See 221. **Sine**, spoken to Simo.

926, 927. obturbat, used of persistent or violent interruption. Comp. *obtines*, 817. **Perge**, spoken to Crito. **Tum**, "Moreover." is = the father of Chrysis (925), and also *illo. sese*, the shipwrecked merchant.

928. Crito's failure to remember the name instantly dismays Pamphilus.

930. Rhamnusium, "from Rhamnus," a well-known division (*δημος*) of Attica. Crito is not so certain about the name of the dead merchant as about the place from which he came. **O Iuppiter**, an expression of great surprise, quite different from the common by-words *pol, edepol*, or *hercle*. Crito's information has come home very closely to Chremes.

932. eam, Glycerium. The subject of *aibat* refers to the dead merchant.

933. Certe meast: Chremes is the brother of the dead merchant. This astonishes Crito, Simo, and Pamphilus in turn, each a little more than the one before him.

934. Noram et scio, "I knew (him) and know (that he was your brother)." The object of *scio* is Chremes's statement just uttered.

936. nunc primum defines *postilla* more clearly, "now for the first time since then."

937-939. Pamphilus's joy is too great to be kept quiet. His Glycerium is a daughter of Chremes. What could be luckier! **tuam inueniri**, "found to be your own daughter." **multimodis**, "for more reasons than one"—that is, for the sake of himself and Pamphilus as well as on Chremes's account. This encourages Pamphilus to edge in with *credo, pater*. He wants the fact emphasized at once, without any further doubt or debate.

940. scrupulus, lit. "a small stone," "a slight obstacle." **me male habet**, "worries me." Comp. *hoc male habet virum*, 436.

941. "You deserve (to be worried) for your scruples." **odium** = *odiosus homo*. Comp. Plautus (Truc. 320) *odium eecum pro-*

greditur meum, "there goes my *bête noir*!" **nodum in scirpo quaeris**, "(for) you're looking for a knot in a bulrush," is the reason for Pamphilus's exclamation *dignus es cum tua religione*. The expression *nodum in scirpo quaeris* is proverbial, and occurs in Ennius and Plautus as well as here. *scirpus* means a smooth, jointless, flexible osier or rush used in plaiting mats.

943-945. As Crito tries to recall what was the name by which Glycerium was known in her earlier life Pamphilus grows impatient. He knows it well enough and calls it out to Chremes. Notice that after **Pasibulast**, **Ipsa east** and **East** are almost simultaneous. The recognition is immediate. "C'est un jeu de théâtre" (Mme. Dacier).

946. Pamphilus is now very bold with his *miliens audiui*.

947. Quid restat? "Is there anything to be said, after all this?" The cause for Simo's anger is taken away.

948. res ipsa, the fact that Glycerium is a daughter of Chremes. Which daughter made but little difference to Simo, though all the difference in the world to Pamphilus.

949. Pamphilus turns to Chremes as to a judge in court. His case is one *de uxore*, whom he has acquired by *possessio* (= *ita ut possedi*). This *possessio* made out a good *prima facie* case for him, but to be made perpetual needed confirmation from the proper authority. **Causa optumast**, "your case is excellent."

950. aliud: Chremes uses this word facetiously in a double sense; "something else" as some other way of settling the question, or "something else" needed to make complete the present settlement, namely, a dowry. Pamphilus is a little disconcerted, for he stupidly thinks of the first possibility, and asks *nempe id?* "oh! it's that, is it?" with forced and uneasy cheerfulness. Simo is quicker, and humorously says *scilicet*, "of course," which means one thing to Pamphilus and another to Chremes. Chremes promptly relieves Pamphilus by the distinct *dos*, *Pamphile*, a way of directing his attention expressly to the second meaning of *aliud*. Comp. for a somewhat similar instance *ego, Pamphile* in 675.

951. Decem talenta, a large dowry. Chremes is as generous now as when he first offered his daughter (101).

952. haud nosse, either because so many years had elapsed, or perhaps because she had never met Crito. **transferri**, "carried across," because of her delicate condition.

953-956. Simo waxes witty as Pamphilus appeals in behalf

of DAVUS. **Haud ita iussi**, "that's not as I ordered, then." He plays on the double meaning of *recte*, taking it in a different sense than Pamphilus intended.

Sc. 5.

At the close of the last scene Pamphilus is left alone on the stage. Poetic justice has been meted out all around except to Charinus and to Philumena, who (as Donatus insists in a fatherly way) in fairness ought to be provided for also.

957, 958. Iambic octonarii. The rest of the play (through to 981) is in trochaic septenarii.

959-961. An Epicurean sentiment not uncommon in the comic poets who followed Menander, the avowed admirer of Epicurus. Epicurus taught that the gods dwelt in perfect happiness, untroubled by any sorrow. Inasmuch as their happiness, to be perfect, must be free from any danger of extinction, it was also immortal. Pamphilus, in the possession of a perfect joy, reasons that his immortality is therefore assured, if only no new grief shall ever intervene. Comp. *deorum uitam apti sumus* (Heaut. 693), *deus sum si hoc itast* (Hec. 843), *immortalitas mihi datast* (Plaut. Merc. 603).

962. *potissimum*, "above all." See 454.

964. Notice the double alliteration. **solide solum**, "through and through." **gaudia**, cognate acc. Cicero has preserved *ut suum gaudium gauderemus* (Ep. ad Fam. 82) in a letter of Caelius.

Sc. 6.

965. Enter DAVUS, whom Simo has just unbound. **O Pamphile** is very rueful.

967. *More hominum*, "as usual."

969. As Pamphilus tells DAVUS the good news, Charinus, who has been standing by unnoticed, is naturally surprised and interested.

971. Charinus can hardly believe his senses. **Num ille somniat ea quae uigilans uoluit** is proverbial in its origin. Comp. *credimus, an qui amant, ipsi sibi somnia fingunt?* (Virg. Ecl. VIII. 108) and *Sabini quod uolunt somniant* (Livy, VI. 21).

973. *Solus est quem diligant di*, "he's the darling of the gods." "there never was such a boy." **Saluos sum**: Charinus's

first thought is always for himself. Comp. 305, 306, 318, 319, 347, 370, 625-641, 698, 709, 710.

975. in tuis secundis, "in your good-fortune." *secundis* is neuter. Comp. *omnia mea occulta* (Heaut. 575) and *tua iusta* (Phorm. 280).

976. Tuos est, "in your hands," "tout à vous" (Mme. Dacier).

977. Memini, "I'll keep it in mind." The present expresses a nearer intention than the future would indicate here.

980, 981. Ne exspectetis dum exeant huc is spoken to the audience as Davus lingers an instant before leaving. The betrothal of Charinus to Philumena behind the scenes is a device of Terence to avoid violating more than was necessary the example of Menander. Contrary to this example Terence had added to the original a second pair of lovers to give more action by means of a by-plot. This being accomplished, Charinus is disposed of at the end with all possible promptness. **despondebitur**, of course, refers to Philumena. **ω. Plaudite**: ω stands for the last speaker in the play—the *cantor*, or singer—who arose and formally closed the play by this signal for applause. Comp. the statement of Horace, *donec cantor "vos plaudite" dicat* (Ep. ad Pisones, 155).

ALTER EXITVS.

This second ending of the "Andria" does not occur in the older manuscripts of Terence, but is found in several which do not antedate the tenth century. It is, however, an ancient ending, and was known to Sulpicius Apollinaris (earlier than 150 A.D.), and to Donatus and Eugraphius, who doubted its genuineness. In commenting on *tu, Daue, abi domum* (978), Donatus says *hi uersus* (982-1002) *usque ad illum "gnatam tibi meam uxorem"* (1002) *negantur Terentii esse, adeo ut in plurimis exemplaribus bonis non inferantur*—a remark which throws light on the absence of the second ending in our best MSS., all of which, though later than Donatus, are derived from earlier copies. Eugraphius rejects the ending on internal grounds; *ita enim integritas fiet sensus sublati versibus qui intus gesta retinebant* (982-1002).

The ending is devoted to settling the affairs of Charinus satisfactorily and in considerable detail. Although the literary

quality of these verses is not so finished as that of the play in general, there is yet nothing necessarily inconsistent with the supposition that it is the draft of an earlier ending which Terence abridged later. The settlement of Charinus's affairs is of no sufficient dramatic value to be spread out at length, and it unnecessarily extends the play beyond the limits set by Menander in his *Ἀνδρία*. The shorter ending (977-981) may thus have been substituted later by Terence himself. On the other hand, we need to consider that 982-1002 have come down to us entirely apart from the best extant MSS., that their text is corrupt in many places and almost hopelessly so in 994, 995, that their literary value is lower than the average of Terence, and that they close in iambic senarii, whereas the regular ending of every play in Terence is in trochaic septenarii. Accordingly Ritschl is of the opinion that the second ending is the work of some poet a little later than Terence. Dziatzko and Braun consider it much later.

METRES OF THE ANDRIA.

PROLOGVS, 1-27, iambic senarii.

ACT I. SC. 1, 28-171, iambic senarii.

SC. 2, 172-175, iambic octonarii.
176, " quaternarius.
177, " octonarius.
178, 179, trochaic septenarii.
180-195, iambic octonarii.
196-198, " senarii.
199-205, " octonarii.

SC. 3, 206-214, iambic octonarii.
215-226, " senarii.
227, " octonarius.

SC. 4, 228-233, trochaic septenarii.
234, 235, iambic octonarii.

SC. 5, 236-239, iambic octonarii.
240, " quaternarius.
241, 242, trochaic septenarii.
243, iambic octonarius.
244, " quaternarius.
245, trochaic septenarius.
246, " quaternarius.
247-251, " septenarii.
252, iambic quaternarius.
253-255, " octonarii.
256-260, trochaic septenarii.
261-269, iambic octonarii.
270-298, " senarii.
299-300, " septenarii.

ACT II. SC. 1, 301, trochaic octonarius.
302, " septenarius.
303, 304, iambic septenarii.
305, trochaic octonarius.

Act II. Sc. 1, 306, trochaic septenarius.
 307, " octonarius.
 308, " septenarius.
 309-316, iambic octonarii.
 317, trochaic septenarius.
 318, iambic senarius.
 319-337, trochaic septenarii.

Sc. 2, 338-374, trochaic septenarii.

Sc. 3, 375-383, trochaic septenarii.
 384-392, iambic senarii.
 393-403, " octonarii.

Sc. 4, 404-411, iambic senarii.

Sc. 5, 412-458, iambic senarii.

Act III. Sc. 1, 459-480, iambic senarii.

Sc. 2, 481-484, bacchiac tetrameter acatalectic.
 485, iambic quaternarius.
 486, " senarius.
 487-496, " octonarii.
 497, 498, " senarii.
 499-509, " octonarii.*
 510-516, trochaic septenarii.
 517, " quaternarius.
 518-523, " septenarii.
 524-532, iambic senarii.

Sc. 3, 533-536, iambic octonarii.
 537, " quaternarius.
 538-574, " senarii.
 575-580, " septenarii.

Sc. 4, 580, 581, iambic septenarii.
 582-604, " octonarii.
 605, " quaternarius.
 606, " octonarius.

Sc. 5, 607, 608, trochaic octonarii.
 609, " septenarius.
 610-620, iambic octonarii.
 621-624, trochaic septenarii.

* Fleckeisen scans 506 as a septenarius. But see note on 506 for the reasons why it is to be regarded as an octonarius.

ACT IV. Sc. 1, 625, dactylic tetrameter acatalectic.
 626-634, cretic tetrameter acatalectic.
 635, trochaic septenarius* (with pauses).
 636, iambic quaternarius.
 637, 638, bacchiac tetrameter acatalectic.
 639, 640, trochaic septenarii.
 641, 642, iambic octonarii.
 643-649, trochaic septenarii.
 650-654, iambic octonarii.
 655-681, " senarii.
 682, 683, " septenarii.

Sc. 2, 684-715, iambic septenarii.

Sc. 3, 716-739, iambic senarii.

Sc. 4, 740-795, iambic senarii.

Sc. 5, 796-819, iambic senarii.

ACT V. Sc. 1, 820-841, trochaic septenarii.

Sc. 2, 842-856, trochaic septenarii.
 857, iambic octonarius.
 858, 859, trochaic septenarii.
 860-863, iambic octonarii.
 864, trochaic septenarius.
 865, iambic octonarius.
 866-871, " senarii.

Sc. 3, 872-895, iambic senarii.
 896-903, trochaic septenarii.

Sc. 4, 904-928, trochaic septenarii.
 929-956, iambic octonarii.

Sc. 5, 957, 958, iambic octonarii.
 959-963, trochaic septenarii.

Sc. 6, 964-981, trochaic septenarii.

ALTER EXITVS, 982-991, trochaic septenarii.
 992-1002, iambic senarii.

* See foot-note to opening note of Act IV. sc. 1.

TEXTUAL NOTES — ANDRIA.

The *didascalía* follows the arrangement of Dziatzko.

8. aduortite, MSS. and Priscian. Donatus has *animadvertete* — *Legitur et* “*adrendite*.” This latter is the reading in Umpfenbach.

103. The MSS. yield **Quid igitur obstat, quor non uerae fiant.** This exceeds by one entire foot the proper length of the verse. Either *igitur* or *uerae* should be excluded. Umpfenbach excludes *igitur*, but Bentley and others exclude *uerae*.

171. It is hard to decide here between **sequor** and **sequar**. Against Priscian's reading and the analogy of *sequor* elsewhere, I have followed DEP, Donatus (as quoted by Priscian), and Bentley.

182. **Vt** inserted by Umpfenbach according to Bentley's conjecture; otherwise the iambic metre cannot be preserved. Comp. *ut ne impune in nos inluseris*.

213. perii is punctuated in Umpfenbach *si senserit, perii, aut* etc. But *perii* is interjectional (as Bentley stated), and should be punctuated to show this. See notes.

214. Umpfenbach follows the MSS. except for the omission of *me* after **praecipitem**. Partly on metrical and partly on grammatical grounds Bentley alters the first part of the verse to *qua iure qua me iniuria*, which makes the line sound in metre and style, but is not deducible from the MSS., nor does it fit with the comment of Donatus (*hoc proverbiale est*) so well as Guyet's conjecture *qua iure quaque iniuria* — a reproduction of the proverbial *καὶ δίκαιως καὶ ἀδίκως* of the Greeks.

224. fabulast, Umpfenbach, on the ground that *fabulae* in the MSS. is *fabula ē* = *fabula est*, or *fabulast*.

225. See notes.

243. Fleckeisen reads *dat operam* for **operám dat**. This is an arbitrary reversal made by Bentley in consequence of his removing the interrogative *-n* from *itan* so as to change the verse

from a question to a plain assertion. He makes the change on purely subjective grounds (*si tollas interrogationem melius procedet sententia*), and is then forced to change *operam dat* from metrical necessity and in violation of the obviously enclitic character of *dat* in this place.

255. *Abi . . . ábi*, Umpfenbach, Fleckeisen. *ábi . . . ábi*, Bentley, Wagner, Spengel, Dziatzko.

260. *diuorse*, Donatus and some MSS.

265. In the MSS. *me aliquid* occurs before *de illa*. Bentley has expelled *aliquid* and shifted *me* to follow *de illa*.

287. Umpfenbach and Dziatzko read *inutiles*, following Priscian. Donatus appears to have *utiles*, which agrees with the MSS. I have followed Bentley and Fleckeisen in their adherence to *utiles*.

289. *Quod ego te per hanc dextram* is the MSS. order. Donatus has the same, with *ego* omitted. Umpfenbach's reading, however, gives the order accepted by most modern editors later than Bentley. See notes.

296. *fidei*, Umpfenbach.

302. Fleckeisen has *ei misero*.

320. The MS. reading *neque auxili copiam* makes a bad hiatus after *neque* and an arbitrary lengthening of the penult of *auxili*. Engraphius gives the reading *ad auxilium copiam*, which is grammatically unusual but metrically perfect, and was adopted by Bentley.

330. *ne utiquam*, Wagner.

353. *prendit* is a dissyllable in Terence, unless this be an exception (as Spengel thinks it is). In Plautus the trisyllabic *prehendo* is common.

359. *suspicio* and *suspitio* are both correct, though Fleckeisen formerly argued in favor of *suspitio* as the only correct form.

368. *Chremi*, Fleckeisen.

372. *necessus* is the generally accepted conjecture of Lachmann for *necesse* of the MSS. According to the Bembin MS. Terence employs *necessus* before a consonant. Comp. *necessus fuit* (Enn. 998) and *ut sit necessus*. CL. *merito te amo* (Heaut. 360).

376, 377. In Umpfenbach 377 = 376 and 376 = 377.

395, 396. See notes.

398. *Alia*, MSS. *Aliam*, Donatus. Bentley adopted *aliam* on the ground that it is the contrast to *inopem* (396). His words

are *rectum tamen est* "*aliam*," *cum dote scilicet*; *non ut* "*inopem inveniet*."

414. Bentley rejects this as spurious because *dicit Byrria se Pamphilum sequi* "*huc*" (*id est in scaenam*) *venientem*. "*huc*" is Bentley's conjecture for *hunc* on the ground that it is absurd to speak of Byrria as following Pamphilus. But *hunc* does not refer to Pamphilus (see notes). If it did, Bentley's rejection of the line would have more substantial weight (see notes). Modern editors retain the line, although Wagner follows Bentley and considers *propterea id* (which he calls "a nasty pleonasm") an additional reason for rejecting it. But see Spengel's "*Andria*," s. v. 414.

429. *videre*, Wagner, Fleckeisen. Donatus has the comment *aut* "*memor sum me vidisse*" *aut* "*memini videri*," *non* "*videre*."

434. Umpfenbach adds ? after Davus's answer. Bentley has *Quid, Daue, narrat?* against all the MSS.

439. As rearranged by Erasmus. Bentley's reading is *propter hospitai huiusce consuetudinem*, which is very faulty, though nearer the MSS.

446. *appulit*, Umpfenbach.

483. *poste*, Umpfenbach. *post*, MSS., followed by Spengel and Dziatzko. *poste* is the conjecture of Fleckeisen made against the MSS. to save *deinde* from being scanned as a trisyllable. *poste* has no existence anywhere in Terence save as a conjectural substitute for *postea* (Eun. 493) or *post*. It does, however, occur in Plautus occasionally. See Spengel's note in this place for reasons in favor of *dēinde*.

512. *prius*, Umpfenbach, MSS. *primum*, Donatus, followed by Bentley and Fleckeisen.

516. Probably an interpolation, as Fleckeisen and Ritter argue. In one MS. 516 and 517 are run together into one verse. The flatness of 516 in the mouth of Davus is very evident.

521. *Apud veteres* "*tamenidem*" *integer fuit*, Donatus.

560, 561. Wagner objects to closing the verse with *et* and the preceding elision. He therefore expunges *et*, and to smooth out the grammatical difficulties thus created changes *coniugio* to *coniugi*, then inserts *eum* after *coniugi*, and alters *liberali* to *liberalis*. He then adds, "The change is not, I hope, very violent." But in this line, where even Bentley could see no need of any emendation, we may certainly retain *et*, in spite of its infelicity,

rather than wreck the whole of 561 and then be forced to reconstruct it arbitrarily.

605. *écum uideo ipsum* with Braun, Fleckeisen, and Dziatzko. *ecum ipsum uideo*, Umpfenbach.

625. *Hoc(e)ine*, Bentley's reading. He says "*est*" *abesse oportere, ne pro dactylo creticus fiat*. The MSS. have *hocinest*. It looks as though the line started out to be cretic and then thinned down into dactylic metre. This is the only dactylic verse in Terence, and not a pure one at that, if we keep *hoci-nest* of the MSS.

633. A spurious line.

638. *illi*, Umpfenbach, following Donatus. *illic*, MSS.

650. *confluit*, Umpfenbach, following Donatus. *confecit*, MSS. Donatus's comment is "*confecit*:" *legitur et "conflavit."*

663, 664. With Fleckeisen. The difficulty of reducing the octonarii of the MSS. to senarii is considerable, but probably necessary.

704. *habeo*, Umpfenbach. The abruptness of *ne erres* needs stronger punctuation after *habeo*.

705. Umpfenbach ends the verse with a full stop.

747. *Quor me solam*—? following Spengel's punctuation.

793. *uolumus hem*, Umpfenbach. *hem* is not in MSS. *uolumus* with Fleckeisen.

807. *appuli* with Donatus and MSS. Priscian attests the reading *attuli*.

814. *Grandicula*, for *grandiuscula* of the MSS., is a conjecture of Fleckeisen to avoid unusual synizesis.

816. *libet*, Umpfenbach, following D¹GP². *licet*, Donatus, Eugraphius, and BCD²EP¹.

920. *PERGET* is the reading of the Bembine MS., *pergit* of Donatus.

936. *post ibi*, Umpfenbach, following Lachmann's conjecture made against *postilla* of the MSS., in order to preserve the integrity of the metre. Ritschl refuted Lachmann's rejection of *postilla* (Opusc. II. 271), but rearranged the line arbitrarily. I prefer to let *postilla* stand, even in spite of its metrical infelicity.

959. *PROPTEREA* is the reading of A and almost every other MS., as well as of Donatus and Eugraphius. Bentley follows Servius and reads *eapropter*.

963. *mallem*, Umpfenbach. *malim*, Callipian MSS.

994, 995. These lines are very corrupt and depend on inferior MSS. See note on the *Alter Exitus Andriac*, p. 197. I have retained Umpfenbach's reading, rather than Ritschl's, which is so largely conjectural. **Mihi agissime** is in the MSS. Hermann, and after him Fleckeisen, have conjectured *aequissime*.

END OF ANDRIA.

THE HEAVTON TIMORVMENOS.

DIDASCALIA.

For the *didascaliae* in general, and for comments on **LVDIS** **MEGALENSIBVS**, **AEDILIBVS** **CVRVLIBVS**, **AMBIVIVS** **TVRPIO**, **MODOS** **FECIT**, **MENANDRV**, **CLAVDI**, and **TIBIIS**, see the notes on the *didascalia* of the "Andria."

DVABVS **DEXTRIS**, *sc.* **TIBIIS**. — What precisely was the distinction between *tibiae dextrae* and *tibiae sinistae* is not clear. According to Donatus the *tibiae pares* and also the *tibiae impares* were each divisible into *dextrae* and *sinistae*. Whether this refers to a double method of playing the flutes, or some right-hand and left-hand device in their respective construction, is not known.

MANIVS IVVENTIVS and **TITVS SEMPRONIVS** were consuls 163 B.C.

PERSONAE.

See note on the *personae* of the "Andria."

Syrus and Dromo are stock-names for slaves in other comedies besides the "Heavton timorumenos." In Terence, Chremes is always the name of a *senex* and Sostrata of a *matrona*. The same is true in regard to other standard names in Terence. Pamulus, Antipho, and Phaedria are always *adulescentes*, Bacchis a *meretrix*, and Canthara or Sophrona a *nutrix*.

PERIOCHA.

See note on the *periocha* of the "Andria."

v. 12. **aliam**: Not Bacchis, of course, or else we should find *alteram*. See v. 1065.

PROLOGVS.

This prologue, like the others of Terence, is occupied with answering the attacks of his critics and in pleading for a friendly hearing. To accomplish both of these purposes the better this prologue is intrusted to an old actor, probably Ambivius Turpio, whose influence with the audience would naturally be greater than that of any of the young and inexperienced actors to whom the recitation of the prologue was ordinarily assigned. After a short introduction (1-9), in which the double object of the speaker is stated in *id primum dicam* and *deinde quod ueni eloquar* in v. 3, the remainder of the prologue is occupied with the explanation of these two statements. *Id primum dicam* is unfolded in vv. 10-34 and *deinde quod ueni* in vv. 35-52. (For the critical difficulties in vv. 6 and 7-9, see the textual notes to this play). The metre of the prologue (as in all the other prologues of Terence) is the iambic senarius.

2. Poëta: See note on And. 1.

3. *Id* refers to the clause *quor . . . adolescentium*. See note on *id* and *hoc*, And. 180. *quod ueni* = *id propter quod ueni* or *quod ueni ut dicerem*. Not "why I came," for then the subjunctive *uenerim* would be required.

4. *integra . . . integram*, an entire Latin play taken from one entire Greek play, without mixture of two Greek plays to make one Latin (*contaminatio*; see note on And. 16). This is better than to translate *integer* in the sense of "fresh" or "newly adapted," because *integra* is the technical contrast to *contaminata* (Cic. Top. 18), and the natural adjective to use is *noua* (see *nouam esse ostendi*, 7, and *nunc haec plane est pro noua*, Hec. 5) if "fresh" or "newly adapted" is meant.

6. "Wrought out double from a single plot" in the Greek original. This does not necessarily imply that Terence took two Greek plays to make his one Latin comedy. The better interpretation is that he elaborated the simple plot of Menander by adding a side-plot of his own. In so doing he doubled the *personae* of Menander, making two *senes*, two *adolescentes*, two *serui*, and two *amicae* (Bacchis and Antiphila), instead of one. See note on 440.

7. *qui scripserit*, Terence.

8. *quoia Graeca sit*, Menander's, who composed the *Ἐαυτὸν τιμωρούμενος*, from which this play is taken.

9. *id*: See note on 3; also note on And. 180.

10. *dabo*, "I will explain." This sense of *dare* is almost entirely preclassical and poetic. Comp. *dabo, quo magis credas* (Phorm. 877) and *filio hanc fabricam dabo* (Plaut. Bacch. 366).

11. *Oratorem*, "An ambassador" with a verbal message or entreaty. This is an earlier meaning than that of "orator" in the full sense. Thus in Ennius we find *orator sine pace redit relique refert rem*.

12. *Vostrum iudicium fecit*, "He has made the decision yours." They are to be the judges before whom he appears as the *actor* or advocate in behalf of his client.

13. *a facundia*, "in point of eloquence." So *ab ingenio improbus* (Plaut. Truc. 833). This use of *a* or *ab* with an ablative joined to a verb or adjective is to define more precisely the respect in which the verb or adjective is used.

14. *cogitare*, "think out," "invent." In later Latin *excogitare* would be employed, but in the earlier stages of the language, before a full use of compounded words had been developed, the uncompounded verbs had to serve for the expression not only of their own simple meaning, but often also to supply the various modified senses afterwards marked more clearly by compounding with a preposition. *commode*, "suitably," "happily."

16. *quod*, acc. of specification. *maliuoli*, his literary enemies, chief among whom was the *maliuolus uetus poëta* (22), Lavinius. See note on And. 7. There are two charges made by these enemies. The first (introduced by *nam quod*, 16, and extending through v. 22) is brought by the *maliuoli* in general, and is to the effect that Terence was guilty of the practice of *contaminatio*. The second (introduced by *tum quod*, 23, and extending through v. 34) is brought by the *maliuolus uetus poëta*, and accuses Terence of depending, not on his own abilities, but on the help of his noble friends in composing his plays. His answer to the first charge is an admission of the fact and a justification of the practice by reason of the example of the earlier Latin poets (*bonorum exemplum*, 20). See opening note to prologue of the "Andria." He does not distinctly deny the second charge, probably from fear of offending his influential patrons, but appeals to his audience to be the judges as to whether it is true or not, and then

diverts their attention (30-34) to the literary faults of his rival Lavinius.

17. *contaminasse*: See note on And. 16.

19. *deinde facturum autumat*, "means to do it still" (Colman). *neque . . . et* or *et . . . neque* may be used as a pair of connectives when one of the clauses is affirmative. *autumat* is stronger than *aio*, which is the regular opposite of *nego*. See "Eunuchus" (252), *negat quis? nego; ait? aio*. According to Aulus Gellius (XV. 3. 6) the force of *autumo* included not only *aestumo*, but also *dico*, *opino*, and *censeo*. It is the word of emphatic assertion.

20. *bonorum exemplum*, Naevius, Plautus, Ennius. See note on And. 18.

23. *hunc*, Terence. *studium musicum* (see also *ars musica*, Phorm. 18) may mean either music or poetry. Here, of course, poetry is meant. The construction *ad studium* after *adplicasse* instead of *studio* in the dative is a regular one in early Latin. See note on And. 1.

24. *Amicum*=*amicorum*, the principal young patrician friends of Terence, such as Scipio, Laelius, and Furius. *ingenio*, "genius;" *natura*, "talents." The charge that the poet's friends composed his plays for him is more definitely described in the prologue to the "Adelphoe" (15, 16):

— *isti dicunt maliuoli, homines nobilis*

hunc adiutare adsidueque una scribere.

25. *Arbitrium*, "your decision," based upon *existumatio*, "your judgment."

26. *oratos* in the sense of *exoratos*, "successfully entreated by the orator" (11), "persuaded." See note on *cogitare*, 14.

27. Supply *efficere* after *possit*. *iniquom . . . aequom* (gen. pl.), here used in the sense of "unfriendly" and "friendly."

29. Antecedent of *qui* is *iis* understood. *Nouarum* (*fabularum*) and *spectandi* are construed separately after *copiam*, instead of conjointly. The regular construction would be *nouarum* (*fabularum*) *spectandarum*.

30. *ille*, Luscius Lavinius. *dictum* = *id dictum esse*, that is, that his plays are free from fault. *pro se*, "on his behalf." *pro* as the opposite of *contra*.

31, 32. These lines are evidently a thrust at Lavinius for certain faults in his plays. One explanation of the *seruos currens* (who was a common character in comedy; see *ne semper seruos*

currens, 37) is that Terence rebukes Lavinius, not for employing in a play a slave running out of breath, but for making the *populus* get out of his way. Why should the *populus* be subjected to the mad prank of a slave? Another explanation is that what Terence rebukes is a sensational tendency in Lavinius, which was exemplified by an incident in one of his plays, wherein a slave, who belongs to an insane master, rushes wildly across the stage, perhaps pursued by his master. But what need of having him a slave to an insane master? It is low literary taste and an unnecessary device. It is not wholly clear which view is to be adopted.

36. *Statariam*, supply *fabulam*, "a quiet play." The opposite of *fabula motoria*, "a lively play." According to Donatus (on Adel. 24), *duo agendi sunt principales modi, motorius et statarius: ex quibus ille tertius nascitur qui dicitur μικρός*. The "Heauton timorumenos" and "Hecyra" may be classed as *fabula statariae*, the "Eunuchus" and "Phormio" as *motoriae*, and the "Andria" and "Adelphoe" as *mixtae*, or partaking of both characters.

37-39. *seruos currens, iratus senex*, etc., are the stock characters of comedy. The epithets *currens, iratus, edax, impudens, auarus*, naturally indicate a *fabula motoria*.

40. *Clamore summo, cum labore maximo*, "Parts that ask powers of voice and iron sides" (Colman). The noisiness of a Roman audience at a *fabula motoria* required great efforts on the part of the actors if they were to be heard.

41. *Mea* refers to Ambivius Turpio. *animum inducite*, "believe." A compound in effect, like *animum aduertere*.

45. *gregem*, "troupe."

46. *oratio*, "style."

47. *In utramque partem*, that is, in the *fabula stataria* as well as in the *motoria*.

49. *in animum induxi* is like *animum inducite* (41), but differs in construing *animum* as the acc. after *in* instead of as the object of *induxi*.

51. *in me*, abl.

ACTUS I. SC. 1.

The opening situation. Menedemus, some three months before the time when the play begins, had been so severe with his only son Clinia as to drive him away from home. He now regrets his harshness and grieves for his son's prolonged absence, and deprives himself of all the comforts of life in the meanwhile. He has sold his house and bought a small farm near Athens, where he lives frugally and subjects himself to hard labor. He is the self-tormenting father, the *ἐαυτὸν τιμωρούμενος* from whom the play is named.

The scene opens on the farm late in the afternoon. Menedemus, dressed in rough skins (as Varro states, *De Re Rust.* II. 11. 41), is at work. His neighbor, Chremes, whose house is adjoining, comes out to remonstrate with him. The whole scene is in iambic senarii.

53. nuper, in sense of adjective *nupera*. **admodum**, "up to this measure," "only," "quite."

54. Inde adeo quod, "is due simply to the fact that." *adeo* intensifies the word it follows. *inde*, though often temporal in meaning, also has a causal sense, "on this account," "from the fact." It is so used with *quod*. Comp. *inde est quod*, "on this account it is that" (Pliny, *Ep.* 7. 5). **in proximo hic**: *in proximo* defines *hic* more clearly. See note on *huc uiciniæ* (And. 69). Comp. *ubi Clitipho hic est?* (829), "whereabouts here is Clitipho?"

55. fere with negative (*nec*) = "scarcely." **sane**, "indeed."

56. me, by prolepsis; read *facit me ut te moneam* (see 84). Notice the double alliteration *uel uirtus . . . uel uicinitas*. See note on And. 218.

61, 62. pro deum atque hominum fidem, a common expression (see And. 246), but fuller and stronger than *pro deum fidem* (And. 237). **quid uis tibi?** See note on And. 375). The fragment of Menander's *Ἐαυτὸν τιμωρούμενος*, on which 61 and 62 are modelled, has been preserved—

πρὸς τῆς Ἀθηνᾶς, δαίμονας γεγονώς ἔτη
τοσαῦθ' ; ὁμοῦ γάρ ἐστιν ἐξήκοντά σοι.

By comparing the Greek and Latin it is easy to see how Terence translated Menander. He substitutes for *πρὸς τῆς Ἀθηνᾶς* a form of adjuration common to Roman life, softens *δαίμονας* ("are you

mad?") to *quid vis tibi?* and *quid quaeris?*, runs the two statements as to Menedemus's age into one expression *annos sexaginta natus es*, and possibly adds a touch of his own by developing *ὅμοῦ* ("quite" or "at least") into *aut plus eo, ut conicio* in 63.

64. neque, instead of *aut*. This, while a Greek construction, is also according to the principle that *nemo* may be followed by a negative conjunction where regularly a positive would be employed. So Cicero has *nemo unquam, neque poeta neque orator fuit, qui quemquam meliorem quam se arbitraretur* (Ep. ad Att. XIV. 20).

65. proinde, a dissyllable in the poets, like *deinde*. *proinde quasi*, "just as though," is indistinguishable in meaning from *perinde quasi*. The only observable difference is that *proinde quasi* is more common in poetry and *perinde quasi* in prose. *siet*, old uncontracted form for *sit*. More frequent in Plautus than in Terence.

66. officia, acc. See note on And. 5.

69. aliquid ferre denique, "doing something or other, at any rate." Terence sometimes places *denique*, in the sense of "after all" or "at any rate," at the end of a sentence. So *quid fit denique?* (Phorm. 121) and *haec uerba huc redeunt denique* (Eun. 158).

72. quantum, "how little." **paenitet**, "I am displeased."

74. in illis exercendis, "in working those slaves of yours." *illis*, of course, refers to Menedemus's slaves, who are here referred to for the first time by a demonstrative pronoun instead of directly by the word *seruis*. It is natural to suppose that Chremes, by some gesture, points to the slaves as they are at work, either in sight of the audience or off in the distance behind the scenes.

75, 76. Menedemus answers not impolitely but still rather testily: Has Chremes nothing to do himself that he must meddle with other men's business?

77. Probably the most famous line in Terence. Augustine preserves the tradition as to its reception by the audience: *cui sententiae ferunt etiam theatra tota, plena stultis indoctisque, applausuisse* (Ep. 51). It was highly praised by the ancient writers. Cicero says that if it were duly observed *coleretur ius acque ab hominibus* (De Leg. 12; see also De Fin. III. 19), and Seneca, *habeamus in commune ad quod nati sumus* (Ep. 95). It is

often used, either in its original or in an altered form, by later Latin writers, and appears in modern literature.

78. *hoc*, abl. *percontari*, "to be informed."

79. Supply *si* before *Rectumst*.

80. Menedemus is somewhat appeased by Chremes's disclaimer of interference in his private concerns, and so makes no attempt to question his statement in 77-79. However, he defends his right to do as he has done on the ground of necessity, and recommends Chremes to follow the same rule, thus hinting that Chremes should not meddle with him until he is forced, or at least invited to do so. *usus est* in Terence occasionally equals *opus est*. *face*, old imperative of *facio*. It is common in Plautus, but less so in Terence. See And. 680, 712. Similar also in early Latin are *dice* and *duce*, instead of *dic* and *duc*.

81. Chremes is not diverted from his purpose by Menedemus's second rebuff. He asserts that no man is forced to torment himself. Menedemus does not dispute this, except so far as applies to his own case (*mihi*).

82. *Siquid laborist* (= *labori est*), *nollem*, "If it distresses you, I wish I had not spoken." Chremes speaks with regret as he sees Menedemus visibly distressed by the disclosure he has made in *mihi*. *quid istuc malist*? as he sees Menedemus begin to weep. *istuc mali*, "that trouble of yours." On *istuc* and the demonstratives generally, consult note on And. 43.

84. *fac me ut sciam*: See 56.

87. *Hac quidem causa, qua dixi tibi*, "(Yes, I do, and) for the very reason I mentioned to you," in v. 86. *qua dixi*, by attraction from *quam dixi*.

88. *rastros*, generally used in plural. A toothed hoe or a heavy rake, used for breaking and scraping the ground. *istos rastros*, "that hoe of yours."

89. *Quam rem agis*? "What are you going to do?" as Menedemus begins work again.

90. *uociuom*, the earlier form of *uacuum*.

91. *Non sinam, inquam*: With these words Chremes takes away the hoe.

93. *Nunc loquere*, "Now tell me," after the hoe has been put out of reach.

94. *immo* originally signifies "on the contrary," and may be either negative or positive.

96. *e Corintho hic aduena*, "an immigrant here from Cor-

inth," *e Corintho* and *hie* separately modify *aduenā*. Corinth might naturally be suspected by Menedemus because of its notoriously immoral character.

97. *perdite*, "desperately."

98. *pro uxore*, "in place of a wife."

100. *animum . . . aegrotum*: See note on And. 309.

102. *haec* is his son's conduct in general, more specifically explained in 104. *diutius*, "any longer."

107. *te* subject of *facere* understood.

108. *inuenero*: The future perfect expresses certainty of accomplishment more clearly than the future. So *iuuero*, 86.

109, 110. *adeo* intensifies *nulla*, "from nothing else in the world." See note on *inde adeo*, 54. *istuc*, neuter of *istie*. In *istuc aetatis* (= *id aetatis*) it is accusative. Comp. *id aetatis iam sumus* (Cic. Ep. ad Fam. 6. 20).

111, 112. After the downfall of Greek liberty it became a common practice for Greek soldiers to hire themselves out in service, especially in the wars in Asia Minor. In this way young men, whose prospects at home were unpromising, would often seek to repair their fortunes by going to war abroad. *regem* means some successor of Alexander the Great.

113. *adeo* here is part of the standard phrase of Terence *adeo res rediit*, lit. "the matter has come to this (point)." According to Donatus the expression is used of things which turn out worse than was expected: "*rediisse res*" *dicitur quum aliquid peius expectatione contigit* (Comm. on Phorm. 55). Comp. *adeo rem rediisse, ut periculum etiam a fame mihi sit?* "has it come to this pass, that I am in danger of starving also?" (980).

118. *Quid ais?* See note on And. 137.

119. *etsi* and also *nisi* are sometimes used adversatively to restrict or correct a previous statement. Thus *ambo accusandi: etsi* = "you are both to blame; and yet (though you are to blame)." For *nisi* comp. *ecce autem de integro: nisi quidquid est uolo scire*, "here it is all over again; still, whatever it is, I wish to know about it" (Adel. 153). *tamen* is ordinarily the correlative in the leading clause of the concessive sentence to some such particle as *quamquam* or *quamuis* in the subordinate clause. Its regular position is first in its clause or else immediately after some prominent word which it renders emphatic. An example of the first position is *quamuis sit magna (expectatio), tamen eam uincas* (Cic. De Rep. I. 23), and of the second *quamquam abest a*

culpa, suspicione tamen non caret (Cic. pro Rosc. Am. 20), "he's not free from suspicion at any rate," or "anyhow." The use of *tamen* in *illud acceptum tamen*, "his undertaking at any rate," is similar to this latter example and occurs occasionally in Terence. See 678 and 1012.

120. *non instrenui*, "no spiritless."

121. *conscii*, "confidants."

123. *prae aegritudine*: See note on And. 825.

126. *sedulo*: See note on And. 679.

127. *Faciebant*: See note on And. 627.

128-131. *haec* anticipates the quotation which follows. See note on And. 180. *mea solius . . . causa: mei*, the genitive of the personal pronoun, is never joined with *causa* to express "for my sake," but the possessive *mea* in agreement is employed. This is true of the other possessive pronouns. *mea causa, tua causa*, etc., are fixed expressions. *solius* is genitive in agreement with the idea contained in *mea* (= *mei*). Cicero has *mea unius opera*. *sint . . . uestiant . . . faciam*, subjunctives in questions of doubt which contain a negative implication. *gnatum unicum: gnatus* is a son by birth, *filius* (41) a son either by birth or adoption.

133. *idoneus ad* is less common than *idoneus qui* in Terence.

134. *Eum* is grammatically superfluous, but helps the clearness of the narration by its recalling *gnatum unicum*, which has been somewhat obscured by the digression in 132, 133. *eum . . . miserum*, "poor fellow!"

136. *Si id faciam* refers to allowing things to continue as pictured in his questions in 129-131. *usque* in its strict sense means "all the way along," "continuously," and often intensifies some other adverb. Thus *dum* here = "so long as" and *usque dum*, "just so long as." *interea usque* (138) is in contrast to *usque dum* in this line.

138. *supplicium dabo*, "exact punishment." *dare* is used in Terence in a variety of senses. *uerba dare*, "to give mere words" = "to deceive" (And. 211), *turbus dare*, "to make trouble" (Eun. 653), *paucis (uerbis) dare*, "to explain briefly" (10), are several of the more peculiar uses.

140. *prorsus*, "at once." See note on And. 176.

141. *Nec uas nec uestimentum*, a general expression for all the movables in house-furniture. *uasa* referred primarily to vessels employed as utensils and later to plate also. *uestimenta*

includes not only clothing, but draperies and coverings, such as rugs, curtains, cushions, and tapestries. *conrasi omnia*, "I scraped up all" (Colman).

143. *sumptum exerceant*, "work out their expense."

144. Comp. *uirginem producit, uendit* (Eun. 134). *inscripsi*, "I wrote upon the house a notice," "I advertised."

145. *Aedis mercede*, not "for sale," as *merces* means rent. Comp. *mercedes habitationem annuae* (Caes. B. C. III. 31). Hence supply with *aedis*, not *uenales*, but *conducendas*. Bentley's remark is very apt: *non emendas aedes incipit, sed mercede conducendus ut si redierit filius, ipse in urbem redire posset*. *quasi* with numerals = "about." *ad* with numerals indicates an approach to the number stated, but something still below it. *quasi ad*, "somewhere near." *talenta*: See note on And. 451. Terence rarely alludes to Roman money, but to the Greek *obolus* (And. 369), *mina* (475), *drachuma* (And. 451), or *talentum* (And. 951). The Roman *nummus* (606) occurs occasionally.

147, 148. *tantisper . . . dum* = *usque dum*. See note to 136. *fiam*, "make myself." *miser* here refers to the intended effect of Menedemus's unsparing hard labor. *fiam miser* accordingly is nearly "weary myself."

154. *hoc*, supply *est*. *uere*, in the true and natural family relationship, hence "harmoniously."

158. *peccatum a me maximumst*, "the fault is greatest on my side."

159. *at*: See note on And. 666. *recte spero*, supply *euentura omnia* in accordance with Chremes's last statement *haec euenissent*, 157.

161. *faxint*: The old fut. ind. *faxo* and the pres. subj. *faxim* are rare outside of early Latin. They are naturally appropriate in invocations of the gods. Similar is *at tibi di dignum factis exitium dunt* (= *dent*) (And. 666). Chremes's reply, *facient*, naturally takes the less solemn form.

162. *Dionysia*, τὰ Διονύσια, the festival of Bacchus of the Greeks, afterwards celebrated by the Romans as the *Bacchanalia*, which soon became so tumultuous and licentious that the Senate passed a decree prohibiting them in 186 B.C. Plautus, in his plays issued before this prohibition, refers to them as *Bacchanalia*, but in his later plays as *Dionysia* — the less offensive term. Terence always speaks of *Dionysia*. *apud me sis uolo*, a familiar form of invitation to dinner. Plautus (Stich. 515) has *cras*

me eritis et tu et ille cum uostris uxoribus, "you're to dine with me to-morrow, both of you, with your wives."

163, 164. aliquantulum, "just a little." Chremes makes a skilful appeal. Without opposing Menedemus's general determination (comp. *parcens*, 139), he begs him to make a slight exception, *aliquantulum tibi parce*, and then urges the desire of his absent son, instead of pressing his own request.

166. Sicine = *sicē* (*sic*) + *ne*. See note on And. 151.

167. Et tu, exit Menedemus.

168. ut diei tempus est, "as the time of day goes." Comp. *ut sunt humana*, "as human affairs go" (552).

169. Tempust monere, "it's high time to remind." For the construction *tempust monere* comp. *tempus est concedere*, "it's high time to leave" (Hec. 597). **hunc uicinum**, "my neighbor." See note on And. 43.

170. domi means, of course, at Phania's house. Chremes is to be supposed to step out an instant and then return with the news that Phania had already left and was now at his house for dinner. This seems better than to suppose a house of Phania on the stage, as Phania never appears in the play and is not even mentioned except in this passage.

171. monitore, "a prompter." The word seems to have two senses, one theatrical and the other taken from the custom of sending around a servant to notify invited guests just before the dinner-time that the feast was ready. Chremes means that Phania is quite sure to appear on time and do his part well whenever a dinner is involved. He needs no *monitor* in either sense.

173. adeo intensifies *ibo*. **intro** defines *hinc*. **crepuerunt**: *crepare* is to knock on a door from the inside before coming out. This was to give warning to passers-by on the narrow sidewalks. *pultare* is to knock from the outside.

SC. 2.

The door of Chremes's house opens and his son Clitipho appears. He pauses a moment to call back to Clinia, the supposed absent son of Menedemus, who is within. As he steps out he is met by Chremes, his father.

The metre of the play, which has been in iambic senarii up to this point, now changes into something livelier. The first six

lines (175-180) are in varied trochaic metres, and is followed by iambic octonarii, which continue through the rest of the scene and act. See opening of note to And. 178, 179.

175. *haud quaquam* is made emphatic by *etiam*, and may be rendered "by no means." *cessant*, "they're slow in coming." The subject of *cessant* refers to the persons expected by Clinia. These are his mistress, Antiphila, for whose sake he has stolen back from his exile, and Dromo and Syrus, the two slaves who have been sent into Athens to fetch her.

176. *illam*, Antiphila.

177. *mittas*, "let go," the original meaning (Wagner).

182. *Quid ais?* "What!" in surprise. See note on And. 137.

184. *familiaritas*, "intimacy."

185. *amplius*, "more urgently."

186. *Vt . . . obicerem*, "break the joyful news," expresses the purpose of *ut nobiscum esset* (185).

187. *Caue faxis*, "take care." See note on 161 and And. 753.

188. *quid se faciat*: See note on And. 614. *modo*, "just now."

189. *animum amicae . . . ut sit*, by prolepsis for *ut animus amicae sit*. See And. 377. *se erga*, by anastrophe for *erga se*.

190. *misere amat*, now that Clinia is in distress, gives a woe-begone look to his love for Antiphila, not quite so cheerful as his first desperate love-making before he ran away. Then *ille amare coepit perdit* (97). Now he is evidently in the dumps.

192. *minus*, "less so."

195, 196. Chremes loves to give advice to others and to indulge in wise platitudes. He waxes proverbial with his son, just as he had with Menedemus before. See 77-79 and elsewhere in Sc. 1.

197. *Immo*: See note on 94. *inportunus*, "churlish," "cross."

199. *Illicine?* "What? he!" in surprise to see Menedemus so misunderstood. *illicine* = *illicē* + *ne* (see 166). The rest of this line is spoken aside. *hunc* and *illi* contain the double contrast "this one here on the stage" and "that one in the house," and "my son" and "his son." See note to And. 43.

200. Clitipho wants to know what his father has been saying aside. Chremes pretends to tell him and seizes the chance to lecture him under the pretence of criticising Clinia. *mansum (esse) oportuit*: See note on And. 239.

201. *praeter*, "beyond," in comparative sense. *iniquior praeter eius lubidinem*, "severer than he liked."

204. *quod* (acc.) refers to *illum durum (esse)*. Notice the directive force of *in* in *insimulat*, "falsely charges against him."

205. *paulo*, "in a small degree," hence "in regard to little offences." Modifies *tolerabilis*, "tolerant." Although it is difficult to find other instances of *tolerabilis* in this active sense, instead of its passive meaning "endurable," yet Cicero uses the adverb *tolerabilius* actively, and some other adjectives in *-bilis* occur in the same way. Comp. the use of *placabilis*, "pleasing" (Adel. 608, Phorm. 961); *dissociabilis*, "estranging" (Hor. Odes, I. 3. 22). *qui est homo*, "even if one is." *qui* is ablative, "in the case of one who;" and is conditional in force. *homo* used both as a pronoun and in its general sense. It refers to *parentum* (204).

206. Notice the chiasmic arrangement. *conuiuariet*: For the ending *-ier* see end of note on And. 203.

207. *sunt*, "tend."

209. *consilia consequi consimilia*, a solemn platitude expressed pompously with the help of alliteration and assonance.

210. *Scitumst*, "it's a shrewd thing." Chremes thinks to touch up Clitipho by suggesting that if he is bright at all he will follow this advice.

211. *Ita credo*, "I suppose so." A weary assent from the young man, who thinks he has been lectured enough.

214. *a pueris*: See note on *a paruolo* (And. 35). Also comp. *amicus iam inde a puero* (Adel. 440).

215. *adfinis* construed here with a genitive instead of the more usual dative. *adfinis ad* with an accusative also occurs, but is rare.

216. Translate *quae* by "as."

217. *ne* = *nae*.

218. *cognoscendi et ignoscendi*: See note on And. 138. For the sense of *locus* see note on And. 154.

220. *adbibit plus paulo*, "takes to drinking a little too much." *adbibit* means more than *bibit*, and indicates drinking as a habit rather than a single act of drinking. Thus Plautus has *quando adbibero adludiabo*. *Tum sum ridiculissimus* (Stich. 382).

222. *surdo narret fabulam*, proverbial. *narrare* is less common in the proverb than *cantare* or *canere*. Thus *surdis auribus*

canere (Livy, XL. 8), *cantabant surdo* (Prop. IV. 8. 47), *non canimus surdis* (Virg. Ecl. 10. 8). The Greek original is *παρὰ κωφὸν ᾄδειν*. Horace may have had this line of Terence in mind in *narrare asello fubellam surdo* (Ep. I. 2. 200).

227. nobilis, "flaunting," "notorious." Comp. *scelere fieri nobilis* (Plaut. Rud. 619). This sense of *nobilis* is in keeping with the contrast intended with the modest privacy of *bene et pudice eductam* in the previous line.

228. religiosi dicere, "I scruple to say to her."

229. Hoc mali: See note on *id negoti*, And. 2.

ACTUS II.

The second act develops the love affairs of Clinia in a new light; that is to say, in their connection with Clitipho. The first act was centred in the grief of Menedemus for his absent son, and in his son's secret return to his mistress, Antiphila. In Clitipho's soliloquy, just at the end of the act (222-229), we gain a hint of something new, namely, that Clitipho also has a mistress and all unknown to his father. This foreshadows the leading motive of the second act, and is a device frequently used in Terence, perhaps as a sort of cue to the audience.

Sc. 1.

The scene opens with a complaint from Clinia that the slaves who had been sent to fetch Antiphila out from Athens have not arrived. Something must have happened, he thinks.

230. amore, "my love" = "my mistress." *amor* often signifies the object of love as well as the love itself. Comp. 264, 351.

231. mulier, "she," in pronominal sense similar to the corresponding use of *homo* elsewhere.

232. For the text of this line consult the Textual Notes at the end.

234. Clinia: Clitipho calls out in alarm as he sees Clinia carelessly venturing out of the house in full view of his own father's house opposite.

235. Etiam is used in colloquial Latin in sudden remonstrances, whether in the form of commands or questions. *etiam caues?* = "won't you take care, now?" This impatient injunc-

tion is extorted by Clinia's second act of carelessness in calling out *ei misero mihi* (234).

237. Pergin: On interrogative verb-forms in Terence see end of note on And. 137.

239. mores mulierum, "the ways of women."

240. conantur, "trying to start." In the same sense *obuium conabar tibi* occurs in Phorm. 52. It would be hard to find a more suggestive word than *conantur* to represent the inevitable and useless bustling about of the women preparatory to departure and their hurrying around after one thing and another just at the last moment. Bentley's comment is excellent: *ellegantius dictum: dum iturae sunt, et non eunt; dum movent, sed nil promovent.*

241. Timeo, "I'm afraid." *Timeo* as a neuter verb is not uncommon in Terence. Comp. *tibi timui male*, "I was badly frightened for you" (531). **Respira,** "breathe easy."

SC. 2.

The metres of this scene are very changeable. Consult the table of metres at the end. The main parts of Syrus's narration (265-311) and of his plan (340-380) are in iambic senarii.

242. Ain tu? See note on And. 137. Dromo and Syrus enter together and are conversing about their masters' affairs. **sermone caedimus** comes from a Greek expression for chatting or witty conversation. The original is *κόπτειν τὰ ῥήματα*. Aristophanes has similar expressions in his "Clouds" (*λεπτολογεῖν*, *διαλεπτολογεῖν*, etc.), and *ψεύδη τέμνειν* occurs in Pindar.

243. Illae sunt relictæ: Notice the plural. Syrus and Dromo had been sent to bring Antiphila only (191). But Syrus takes advantage of this errand to do a stroke in behalf of his young master Clitipho, by bringing out his mistress as well as Clinia's. **Mulier tibi adest,** "there she is!" For *mulier* comp. 231.

245. Minime mirum: Dromo takes up the conversation in answer to Syrus's last sentence. Hence supply *sunt relictæ*, the principal verb of that sentence. **impeditæ,** "encumbered" with *impedimenta*, like an army with its baggage. An army marching without baggage was *expeditus*.

246. illi = Antiphila. Clinia, who is always easily alarmed (see 177, 230, 236, 240), is frightened at Antiphila's supposed extravagance, which is proof to him of her unfaithfulness. **Men**

rogas? "Why do you ask me?" Clitipho speaks sharply. Clinia is given to understand he must not talk as though Clitipho would be sure to know why she had done so.

247. Non oportuit (eas esse) relictas. quid rerum! "What a lot of things!" **Ei mihi:** Clinia is weak-spirited enough. He is always groaning on the least provocation. See 234, 240, and *Vae misero mihi*, 250.

248. Aurum in Terence commonly means jewelry and occasionally money. The usual word for money is *argentum*. *aurum* and *vestis* taken together mean a woman's wardrobe, both clothes and jewelry. See 286-288 and 451, 452.

249. abi dum: See note on And. 29.

250. After **quid stas?** Dromo leaves.

251. Quid istuc? Comp. *quid istuc malist?* (82). **quae res te sollicitat autem?** "what's the matter with you now?" spoken impatiently. *autem* indicates the second trouble of Clinia, as contrasted with his first. His first was the fear that Antiphila would never arrive. No sooner is he out of this by the help of Clitipho, than he borrows new trouble from her suspected unfaithfulness. No wonder Clitipho is impatient.

252. Viden tu? "don't you see?" *ne* sometimes = *nonne*.

253. Vah, "Ah," an interjection of surprise, generally coupled with some expression of joy, grief, anger, or disappointment. Comp. *uah, tardus es*, "pshaw! you're slow" (776).

254. Syrus approaches nearer and nearer the two young men. He is talking to himself. *aedes nostrae* is, of course, Chremes's house, where both Clitipho and Syrus live.

255. Notice the force of **com-edent** and **e-bibent**, used instead of the simple verbs. **quid erit miserius:** The neuter finely expresses Syrus's contempt for Chremes and his consequent delight at his coming troubles.

256. O Iuppiter, a more serious form of adjuration than the common *pol, edepol, ecaster, or hercle*. Comp. And. 930.

257. interea loci, "in the meantime." Comp. *te interea loci cognoui* (Eun. 126). The sense of *loci* in this expression seems to be the result of a change from its original idea of space, through that of place or circumstance (comp. *nihil est precii loci relictum*, And. 601), to one of time.

258. his malis, "my troubles." See note on And. 43.

259. minus obsequens, "disobedient."

260. Quoins, "on his account;" antecedent of *qui*. **cantabat:**

cano and *canto* often mean to remind repeatedly. Thus *cantile-nam eandem canis*, "you're singing the same old song." Comp. Shakspeare's "still harping on my daughter" and Goethe's

"der ewige Gesang
Der Jedem an die Ohren klingt,
Den, unser ganzes Leben lang,
Uns heiser jede Stunde singt" (Faust. I. 4. 21-23).

Plantus has *dies noctes tibi canto ut caueas* (Trin. 287).

261. *aspellere* = *ab-pellere*, a word peculiar to early Latin poetry.

262. *gratum mihi*, "agreeably done on my part."

265. *te erga*: Comp. *se erga*, 189.

271. *alterae*, old form of dat. sing. fem., instead of *alteri*. *alteri* would have been ambiguous, as it could have referred to Dromo, who accompanied Syrus (Wagner).

272. Clitipho is aroused by *alterae*, as he had not sent Syrus to bring more than one person. Hence his demand *Quae namst altera*.

274. *Post*, adv. *istuc*, acc. after *ueniam*. Clitipho grows impatient in *propera*. He suspects mischief. But Syrus takes plenty of time in telling what relates to Clinia at length (274-291).

275. On *fores* and *foribus* (278) consult note on And. 580.

276. *quaedam*, "an," indefinite. So *quidam senex*, And. 221.

277. *se coniecit intro*, "thrust himself in."

281. *mulieri*, "her." See note on 231.

284. *ingenium* (acc.) *ut sit* by prolepsis for *ut ingenium* (nom.) *sit*.

285. *offendo* originally meant "strike against," and hence "encounter." "Offend" is a later figurative application of the original sense. The use of *offendimus* here is not unlike our colloquial "I struck him" in the sense of "I met him."

287. *anuis*, an example of the old genitive of fourth declension, contracted later into *ūs*. In Syrus's hands this seemingly artless line, with its modest *opinor*, is made touching enough in its effect on Clinia, and no doubt comical enough to the audience.

288. *quae ornantur sibi*, "those who dress for themselves."

289. *mala re . . . muliebri*, "feminine finery." This means

anything beyond the plainest clothing. Comp., for a similar description, Phorm. 105-107:

Nil áderat adiumentí ad pulchritúdinem:
Capillus passus, núdus pes, ipsa hórrida,
Lacrumaé, uestitus túrpis.

The impossibility of assigning any regular construction to *esse* has led to the belief that a line is missing. Accordingly a gap is assumed after 289.

291. *pax* as an interjection scarcely occurs outside of Plautus and Terence. It means "peace!" "enough!" "there!" It is used to enjoin silence (as here on Clinia, who is about to speak), or else to end a controversy. Comp. *pax: nil amplius*, 717.

292. *conicias*: See note on And. 602. *conicere* in came to mean to put one suddenly into any new condition, whether good or bad.

294, 295. The agreement of these lines with the corresponding fragment of Menander's *Εαυτὸν τιμωρούμενος* is very close:

ἐξ ἰσταρίου δ' ἐκρέματο φιλοπόνως πάνν

. καὶ θεραπαίνις ἦν μία.

αὕτη συνίφαινε ὀνπαρῶς διακειμένη (Meineke, p. 844).

297. *hanc* refers to the *ancillula* in 293. *sordidatam et sordidam*, "ragged, dirty girl" (Colman). *sordidatus* refers to dress, *sordidus* to the person.

298. *dominam*, "a lady;" spoken in a general way. Politer on Syrus's part than *amicam* would have been.

300. *demunerarier*: See end of note on And. 203.

301. *adfectant uiam*, "would make their way."

302, 303. *gratiam . . . inire*, lit. "to enter upon favor." *caue ne falsam gratiam studeas inire* may be rendered "don't try in a false way to gain favor from me."

304-308. Syrus's narration changes to the present tense. It is in natural response to the form of Clinia's excited question *quid aút, ubi me nominas*. *redisce . . . rogare*, "already returned," "now asked." The graphic way in which these tenses stand in contrast prepares us for the surprise and emotion of Antiphila.

309. *Ita timui*: See note on 241. *scibam* = *sciebam*. See note on *seruibus*, And. 38.

310. *uicissim*: Clinia has had his turn with Syrus. It is now Clitipho's. *illa altera*, "that other woman" whom Syrus had casually mentioned some time ago (271). Clitipho renews his old question *quae namst altera?* (272) more emphatically.

311, 312. Syrus is very matter-of-fact in his *Adducimus tuam Bacchidem*. Clitipho can hardly believe him. But Syrus is not in the least disconcerted. His repetition of Clitipho's question in *quo ego illam?* is just a little satirical and echoes Clitipho's dazed repetition in *Bacchidem?* (311).

314. facinus magnum nec memorabile, "mighty or memorable deed." Syrus resorts to a sonorous generality to defend himself.

315. is quaesitum? "are you going to seek?"

317. Quid illo facias? "What would you do with him?" asked of Clinia. Clitipho wants him to suggest a suitable punishment for Syrus. Syrus promptly steps in with *at enim*, as if he had some good reason to urge against such a course.

318. malum, interjectional, "the mischief!" Clitipho does not want any long paraphrase or argument from Syrus.

323. haud stulte is to be taken together. The sense is 'ironical, "oh! no, you're not a fool! you're wise!"

325. "Either you must keep both or lose both" — that is, both the mistress and the risk go together.

328. copia, "opportunity." See 28, 29.

329. Tum quod argentum, the second point in Syrus's plan, not yet fully explained to Clitipho. It must be understood here that Clitipho has promised money to Bacchis and is no doubt in straits to procure it. The sum promised is important to the plot later. It is ten *minae* (= 1000 *nummi*).

332. cedo: See note on And. 150.

333. Tnam amicam huius esse amicam: This exchange is the fact on which Syrus's success depends. This will not alarm the tolerant Menedemus, and will prevent any suspicion of Chremes against his son Clitipho. It is central to the understanding of the plot that the student keep clearly in mind that Bacchis is to be passed off as Clinia's mistress.

335. The disposal of Antiphila is next to be arranged. Syrus proposes that she shall be sent to Clitipho's mother's, as an attendant of Bacchis. Just why, he does not make clear to Clitipho. The real reason appears later in 654-667.

337. Clitipho is naturally dissatisfied with Syrus for not explaining why he wishes to send Antiphila to his home. Translate *mihi expediat* before *accipere*.

340. Syrus's alternative plan quickly reduces Clitipho to despair, and ends his request for explanation.

342. Proverbial. Menander has ἐπ' ἀμφοτέρα καθεύδειν. The fuller form is ἐπ' ἀμφοτέρα τὰ ὄτα καθεύδειν. The proverb also occurs in Plautus and Pliny.

343-345. Clinia's sentence is interrupted by the excited entreaties of Clitipho as Syrus moves away.

346. *istuc* refers to his threat *dicam ut reuertantur domum* (340).

349. *Concaluit* (aside). *quid uis?* (carelessly).

350. *hoc quoque* refers to the return of Syrus at Clitipho's call.

354. *agatur*, "is at stake."

356. *uerba . . . uerbera*, "you'll get a talking and I a thrashing."

357. *neelectust* = *neelectu* (for *neelectui*) *est*.

358. *istunc*, Clinia. *Scilicet facturum me esse*, "of course I will."

359. *res rediit*: See note on 113.

360. *necessus* appears to be an old genitive. *ut sit necessus* = that it is a matter of necessity. *amo*, "thank."

361. Supply *caue* with *ne quid titubet*. *illa*, Bacchis, who has to play this difficult part invented by Syrus.

363. *quos*, "what great people!"

364. *In tempore*: See note on And. 783.

365. *misere* is to be construed with *orantem*.

367. *inopia*, "refusal."

369. *sis* = *si uis*. *nide sis*, "see to it, please." *ruas*: There is far more danger of *ruas*, "rushing headlong," on Clitipho's part, as the sequel shows, than of any slip (*titubet*) from Bacchis.

372. *Inuersa uerba*, "Words of double meaning," "*double ententes*." *euersas ceruices*, "craning your neck."

373. *screatus*, a clearing of the throat, "hemming."

374. *Tutimet* = *tu* + *te* + *met*.

376. *Vbi sunt? quor retines?* Clitipho forgets all Syrus's precepts at once. Syrus has to bring him to terms. *haec*, Bacchis.

380. *istic*, Clinia. Exit Clitipho at the end of the scene.

Sc. 3.

Bacchis and Antiphila enter conversing. The quiet iambic senarii at the close of the last scene now change to the livelier

trochaic septenarii, which continue until the conversation is interrupted by Clinia (398), when the metre changes to iambic octonarii. These continue until Clinia and Antiphila mutually recognize each other in 405, at which point there occurs another change into the iambic senarii (405-409) which close the scene and act.

The literary art of Terence in drawing the contrast between the characters of Bacchis, the common *meretrix*, and Antiphila, the *amica pro uxore* (98, 104), and also in presenting them at their first entrance in such a way as to foreshadow their behavior in the future acts of the play, has been much admired.

382. It is doubtful whether *isti* goes in the nominative with *mores* or in the dative with *formae*. Possibly, however, *isti* is an old genitive for *istius*, a well-established instance of which occurs in *isti modi* in Plautus (Truc. 930). *consimilis* takes either the genitive (393) or dative after it. *forma* = beauty of person.

384. Menander has a similar line:

ἀνδρὸς χαρακτήρ ἐκ λόγου γνωρίζεται.

386. *nostrarum*, *uostrorum* and *nostrarum*, *nostrorum* occur sparingly in the comic poets. They are earlier forms of the contracted *uostrum* and *nostrum*. *quae*, nom. pl., "such as." *segregant* is in third personal in a general statement following the implication in *omnium*. *uolgus*, acc., "the common crowd" of lovers, such would troop after Bacchis.

388. *bonas*, "faithful" to one lover. The same sense appears in a passage in Plautus: *quasi dicas nullam mulierem bonam esse* (Merc. 512).

389. *amatores colunt*: *colere* is to "resort to" or "cultivate" one's company. It does not imply any affection. Fine lovers, indeed, of whom *amant* cannot be said in any true sense.

396. *Nescio alias*, "I don't know about others." Comp. *deos nescio*, 1038.

399. Notice the force of *abs*, "away from." It is the simple idea of absence. From this results his feeling of deprivation in *tui carendum* (400). If "while I was away and also deprived of you" were meant, *sine te* would be the correct expression.

400. *tui*, only instance in Terence of genitive after *careo* (Wagner). *Credo*, "of course." Syrus is not much impressed by Clinia's rhapsody.

401. *ingenium*, acc. with *frui*. See note on And. 5.

402. The force of *esse habitum* determines the sense of this line. The preferable rendering is "disposed hitherto." This makes it the perfect of *haberi* employed as if in the middle voice (= *se habere*; like *ἔχουσθαι*). *ut vidi esse habitum*, "so far as I have observed his disposition hitherto." This is the most natural construction of the words. It is in keeping with Syrus's right to speak as an old family servant, and gives a better ground for *diu* in the next clause than any other rendering would furnish.

403. *intuitur nos*, "gazing at us." Notice the unabashed boldness of Bacchis and Antiphila's modest timidity.

404. *Amabo*, lit. "I'll love you," then "I'll thank you," and in the sense of "I ask you," or "pray." The original form *amabo te* and the shorter *amabo* both occur in Plautus. Terence uses only *amabo*. *Disperii, perii*: The repetition is very characteristic. Antiphila is almost fainting and gasps for help.

405. *Videon Cliniam an non?* as she revives. A very natural touch on Terence's part.

409. *intro*, into Chremes's house. The disposition of the characters at the end of this scene is important. It is already evening (*vesperascit*, 248). Chremes's house now contains (besides himself, his wife [335], his son Clitipho, and his slave Syrus) Bacchis and Antiphila, who goes as one of her attendants, and also Clinia, whose return is still concealed from the knowledge of his father, Menedemus. It must also be remembered that it is the day of the *Dionysia* (see note on 162), and Chremes had already invited at least one guest, Phania, in to dine (169). On such a day as the *Dionysia*, and with such a houseful to help in celebrating the feast, Chremes, who is not himself over-temperate (220, 519), is not likely to have a quiet evening.

ACTUS III. SC. 1.

The scene consists of an interview between the two old men, Chremes and Menedemus. It is in iambic senarii throughout. This standard metre for the less animated and steadier parts of comedy is common in long dialogues. Other conversations of Chremes and Menedemus in the same metre occur in 1-176 and 842-873. The dialogue between Syrus and Chremes, which composes the next scene (511-560), is in the same metre. Comp. also 749-804, 805-828, 829-841, for other examples.

410. Luciscit hoc iam: A night has elapsed since the close of the second act. It is now early morning, as Chremes ventures out of the house to make sure of finding Menedemus before he goes out to another self-inflicted day of labor on the farm. *hoc*, subject of *luciscit*. Comp. *uigila inquam, lucet hoc inquam*, "wake up, I say! it's growing light here, I say!" (Plaut. Mil. 218). This purely demonstrative use of *hoc* would naturally be in keeping with Chremes's attitude as he looks around or points towards the sky. *cesso*, always interrogative, "why delay?"

414. celem: See note on 129-131.

420. Menedemus, as dejected as ever, steps out of his house. *Aut* (420) . . . *aut* (421), an exclusive pair of adversatives, "either this, or else that." Both statements cannot be true.

422. Evidently proverbial, as *quod uolgo audio* shows. No proverb of Menander's which has been preserved matches it. The sentiment is found, however, in Cicero and Terence. *diem*, time in general. *hominibus*, dative.

423. Nam mihi: This is just like Menedemus—to try and disprove a general statement by one instance, and that always his own case. He is incapable of general reasoning. Comp. 75, 76, 80, 81.

426. forās (acc.) with verbs of motion, *forīs* (abl.) with verbs of rest, "out-doors." Not to be confounded with *forīs*, "door," a third declension noun. See note on And. 580.

429. Numquid . . . audisti? incredulously, implying that Chremes had probably nothing to tell him about the only thing he cared to know.

430. Chremes breaks it easily, and says only enough to arouse Menedemus to ask for himself *Ubi namst quaeso?* "Where is he, then? You say you know him to be alive and well. Then you must know where he is." This was far more than Menedemus knew. *In Asiam militatum abiit* (117) was all he could tell of Clinia's whereabouts. For all he knew, Clinia was dead. See 93-95.

431. It takes Menedemus some time to put things together; *meus gnatus?* then the other half *uenit?* and then, on being reassured by Chremes as to both, *Clinia meus uenit?* He is almost dazed.

433. Chremes follows the hint which Clitipho had given him (187-190), but does not allude to Clinia having a mistress. This is considerate, as he does not wish to mention the cause of the quarrel between Menedemus and his son (190).

436. *ut essem*, "how I was." Notice the emphatic force of *tu*, "you, who offered your friendly services, didn't you tell him?" It is somewhat reproachful.

438. *nicto*, "yielding."

440. *Vehemens . . . nimis*: Menedemus, with his wilful and impetuous temper and limited intelligence, makes a fine contrast to the plausible and complacent Chremes, who is so fond of moralizing and advising others. The other pairs of characters show similar contrasts: Bacchis to Antiphila (opening note, Act II. sc. 3), Syrus to the stupid and willing Dromo, and the weak-spirited Clinia to the hot-headed Clitipho. This carefully studied pairing of the characters goes far towards explaining the statement of the prologue, *duplex facta est* (see note on 6).

442. *fraudem*, "error." Comp. *in fraudem inlicis*, And. 911.

444. *paululo*, dim., "with but little."

445. *Tum*, in simple sense, "at that time." Refers to *primum olim*, 443.

447. *Postilla* compounded in same way as *postea*. See And. 936. *uolgo* as an adverb is, of course, an ablative. Hence "among the people," "on the town." *uictum*, "living." See And. 75.

448. *Nunc* in contrast to *primum olim*, 443.

450. *instructa*, "equipped." Chremes, of course, knows nothing about Syrus's plan to have Bacchis pretend she is the mistress of Clinia, and consequently unknowingly deceives Menedemus. *perniciem*, "wickedness."

451. *ancillas plus decem*: Notice the colloquial order, "maid-servants, more than ten of them." Plautus enumerates ten kinds of attendants on an *amica* (Trin. 252-254).

452. *satrapes* (= *σατράπης*), "nabob," "millionaire."

454. *Ne* in *Nedum* preserves its negative color and accounts for the subjunctive *possis*. *Nedum*, lit. "not then" = "much less." *Sit rogas?* "'Is she?' do you ask?"

455. *Sensi*, "I should think she was!" *unam cenam*, the dinner given the night before. See note at end of the second act.

457. *pytizando*, "spirting." A wasteful way of tasting wine and a rude table-freak. Achilles, in the "Iliad," is reminded by old Phoenix that he had such a habit when a boy (IX. 491, *οἶνον ἀποβλύζων*).

458. *sic hoc*, "yes, this" = "this will do" (Wagner).

459. *Pater* is a familiarity which might be expected of Bacchis. *sodes* = *si* + *audes*, "will you?"

460. *Releui* from *relino*. It refers to taking off the pitch which was smeared (*lino*) over the mouths of wine-jars to seal them. *dolia*, large jars. *serias*, jugs.

462. *te futurum*, *te* abl. Comp. *quid me fiet?* And. 709

463. *amabunt*: In this set phrase *ament* is more common than *amabunt*.

465. *decretumst*, "I'm determined," stronger than Chremes likes. So he smooths it to *certumst* (466).

468. *Vt ne*, pleonasm for *ne*. Found in serious statements.

471. *etsi*: See note on 119. *sub-sensi*, "I've felt a little." *Techinis*: See note on And. 451.

472. *ibi*, "there" = "up to this." *clanculum*, "quietly" (dim. of *clam*), is in the same tone with *sub-sensi* (471).

473. *illo nostro*, Dromo.

475. *satius*, "better" in the sense of more profitable. See And. 307. *melius*, "better" morally. *Talentum* = sixty *minae*.

478. *tuom animum* is defined in 479, 480.

483. Another wise nothing from Chremes.

487. *denegaris* (perf.), "should you refuse." *ad illud* explained in 489.

491. *hac nocte*, "last night," the nearest night.

493. *Cedo*: See note on And. 150.

499. *hinc*, "off here."

502. *Ita quaeso* is spoken to Chremes as he steps out and refers to his last statement *continuo hic adsum*.

504. Comp. the lines of Menander (preserved in Westerhovius):

*οὐδείς ἐφ' αὐτοῦ τὰ κακὰ συνορᾷ, Πάμφιλε,
σαφῶς, ἑτέρου δ' ἀσχημονοῦντος ὕψεται.*

505. *an eo fit?* "or is it due to this?"

508. Chremes returns.

510. *A me*, "From my house." Comp. *apud me* (162) and *apud nos* (182).

511. Menedemus goes back into his house.

Sc. 2.

The metre is the iambic senarius. See opening note to the preceding scene.

512. Enter Syrus from Chremes's house, talking to himself.

513. *Argentum*, the money he had promised to obtain for Clitipho to give to Bacchis. See 329, 330. Bacchis had been induced to come and take the risks of passing herself off as Clinia's mistress (thus furthering Syrus's schemes) only by liberal promises of money from Syrus. See 723, 724. Syrus means to get this money from Chremes, and satisfy Clitipho as well as Bacchis by having Clitipho hand her the money. *in senem*, without mentioning the name. Syrus, of course, means Chremes, but Chremes, who overhears it, naturally thinks Menedemus is meant.

514. Chremes congratulates himself on his shrewdness. His suspicion, as communicated to Menedemus (471-474), is, then, well-grounded. He was not mistaken.

515, 516. Chremes now tries to account for Syrus's appearing in the trick without Dromo. He had told Menedemus *Syrus cum illo uostro consussurant* (473). The explanation occurs to him: Dromo is rather too slow, hence Syrus takes the whole task (*prouincia*). This meaning of *prouincia* comes from the idea of administration or government, the civil side; not from the idea of conquest, the military side of *prouincia*.

517. Spoken aside. *Hem*, "Well!" as though surprised.

518. *Recte*, "I'm all right." Then he suddenly diverts Chremes by turning the remark against him, and expressing his surprise that his master should be all right so early in the morning after last night's feast.

520, 521. *uisa uerost aquilae senectus*, "faith! it's a fine old bird." *aquilae senectus* = ἀέτου γῆρας, which was proverbial. Syrus tempers his impertinence and facetiousness with a compliment to his master's staying powers: He's a finely preserved old gentleman, indeed. *Heia*, "No, no" — dissuasively because of the familiarity, but complacently in view of the compliment. "doucement, doucement" (Mme. Dacier). Syrus, of course, ventures at once on further impertinence. In *Mulier commoda et faceta haec meretrix* he is at his best. "Sociable" and "witty" indeed, she was, for a first day's acquaintance. Notice the easy air, as though Syrus, instead of being a slave, were an old society man talking to an equal, in his *blasé* comment "a sociable and witty woman, this Bacchis."

522. *Sane*, "Quite so," not very cheerfully spoken. Syrus,

however, goes on with undismayed cheerfulness, "ah! so you thought so too, did you?"

523. forma lucenta, "striking beauty." **Sic satis**, "passably so," "so, so." Chremes dislikes to be pressed by Syrus, and will not allow himself to utter any word of admiration for such a character as Bacchis. Still he affects the critical air, as though he were impartial.

524. Ita, "oh! yes, of course." **non ut olim**, "not as they once were, I admit." Syrus is merciless. Why so they were more beautiful, of course, when Chremes was young. True indeed; and why had he not remembered what a *connoisseur* Chremes was? His veiled insolence is inimitable. **sed uti nunc, sane bona**, "still, as they go nowadays, rather handsome." As a nice point of social observation, surely Chremes will not deny this.

525. Syrus has outfenced Chremes in this first encounter. He now drops the subject of Bacchis's beauty, for he means to use it for something else—that is, as the basis for *minime miror*, which will enable him to lead up to Clinia's love affairs, and under cover of this to the question of getting the money—his main object. **hanc deperit**, "he's gone on her." *depereo* in this sense of "dying for love of" is common in Plautus, but I think is not found elsewhere in Terence. In the same sense *amare perdit* occurs in 97. Notice the adroit way in which Syrus deepens the deceit by not being at all surprised that Clinia is deeply in love with Bacchis.

526. patrem quendam, "a father." **aridum**, "dried up" in the sense of that from which nothing can be extracted, "stingy." Plautus has *pumex non aequat aridus atque hic est senex* (Aul. 297).

527. nostin? "ah! you know him?" in apparent surprise at some gesture of assent on Chremes's part.

528. Abundet, "rolling." *ab + unda*.

529. Scis (= *scisne*), "don't you know?" Questions in the comic poets are sometimes asked directly, without the negative particle.

530. Hominem, "the fellow," purposely indefinite. **Quem?** Syrus does not understand who is meant. **Istunc seruolum adolescentis**, Dromo.

531. Syrus speaks aside, and then Chremes completes his remark in *qui passus est id fieri*.

532. *Quid faceret*, "what was he to do?"

533. *fingeret fallacias*, "try tricks."

536. Syrus's incredulous *garris* leads Chremes to insist more strongly.

538. *Quippe quī*, "inasmuch as."

540. A single *Vel* = "as for example."

541, 542. Spoken aside.

543, 544. The subject of *abeat* and *queat* is, of course, *hic*, referring to Clinia. *illius*, Clinia's supposed extravagant mistress. Comp. 450.

550-552. *heus tu* is so frequent in the comic poets that it amounts to a single expression. Notice how guardedly Syrus leads up through the vague *siquid huius simile*, made milder by *forte* and *aliquando*, and smoothed again by the unobjectionable *ut sunt humana* — all indicating the improbability of anything amiss really happening — to his real thought *tuos ut faciat filius*, which might have roused suspicion without the preliminary softening.

553. *usus*: Comp. note on *usus est*, 80.

556, 557. *ne* = *nae*. *si usus neniāt*, a light and delicately ironical repetition of Chremes, *non usus ueniet* in 553. This is not wholly lost on Chremes, who works *quom usus uenerit* into his rejoinder. After 558 he goes into his house.

559. *Numquam umquam*, "never did I ever."

SC. 5.

Chremes, who has been but an instant (since 558) in his house, now comes out in indignation in company with Clitipho, whom he had caught acting immodestly towards Bacchis, the reputed mistress of Clinia. This unlooked-for incident (quite in keeping with Clitipho's rashness; see 371) threatens to reveal the true state of affairs. Syrus promptly comes to the rescue, joins in rebuking Clitipho, and has him hurried off the stage. He then develops to Chremes his plan for getting the money for Clinia (really for Clitipho).

The excitement of the first part of this scene (562-590) is well reflected in the rapid changes of the metres, which are altered every few lines. Consult Table of Metres at end. The latter part (591-613), after the disturber Clitipho has been gotten rid of, flows evenly in one metre, the trochaic septenarius.

563. *Quid ego feci?* Clitipho is not only guilty but shameless. Comp. his question in 956.

564. *Hisce*, "my own."

565. *illi*, Clinia. Chremes does not suspect the truth about Bacchis, but is angry at Clitipho's breach of faith towards Clinia.

566. *contumelia*, "a high insult," more than *iniuria* (565).

567. *subigitare*, "tamper with."

568. *in uino*, "at the wine," at the close of the dinner the night before.

571-578. Chremes takes Clitipho aside to advise him quietly. He is great at giving advice on all occasions. Comp. notes on 200 and 440. *ab ore eorum* means out of sight of those in Chremes's house, Bacchis especially. *ea facere*, "the doing of them." *obsequi*, "to indulge him" (Colman).

579. *Quid iste narrat?* aside to Clitipho.

580. *Tace sodes*: Clitipho is annoyed at the rebuke and alarmed lest Syrus betray him.

581. *Recte sane*, whispered to Clitipho, who at once assumes an air of penitence, in keeping with Syrus's mock rebuke. *quin mihi molestumst*, "why, it distresses me!"

584. Spoken aside. Clitipho's talk is too dangerous to allow it to continue longer. Now is the time to get rid of him, when he has professed such becoming regret. If he stays much longer Chremes will find out the truth, and then farewell to getting any money for Clinia on the ground that Bacchis is his mistress.

588. *istac*, supply *uia*. *istorsum* = *isto* + *uorsum*. Comp. note on And. 176.

589. Clitipho goes off muttering angrily.

590. Syrus retorts loudly. The metre of this line is the duplicate of 589, which taken with this forms an isolated pair of iambic senarii, and closes the first part of the scene with the disappearance of Clitipho. See opening note to the scene.

591. *Censen uero?* Syrus turns to Chremes and takes up his last sentence *recte dicit, censeo* (588), which was meant to be an approval of Syrus's advice to send away Clitipho. Syrus takes it up as though it were a more general approval.

593. *tibi* is emphatic.

595. *quod dudum tecum egi* refers to their last conversation, especially to 545, 546. *De fallacia dicis?* as though just remembering it as part of a general conversation.

599. *Pessuma*: *mala* when applied to women often means "shrewd" or "scheming."

600-606 contain the plan of Syrus, which he palms off on his master as a story of the business affairs of Bacchis. It is very important to a clear apprehension of the remainder of the play that the characters here mentioned be thoroughly distinguished by the student.

601. *huic* is the *anus Corinthia* (600). *haec*, Bacchis.

602. *Ea*, the *anus Corinthia* again. Her death is a skilful way of getting rid of a possibly troublesome and unnecessary figure in Syrus's story. *filiam*, Antiphila.

603. *Ea*, Antiphila; *huic*, Bacchis. This fictitious money transaction is the basis of Syrus's plan: Bacchis had loaned money to the *anus Corinthia*, who died without paying it back, but gave her *filia adulescentula* as security to Bacchis, who might, of course, sell her as a slave and so get back her money.

604. *Hanc*, Antiphila; *secum*, Bacchis. *apud uxorem*, the same person as *tuam matrem* (335). It is Sostrata, wife of Chremes and mother of Clitipho. Of course Antiphila is at the house of Chremes. Why Syrus makes Antiphila seem more respectable by speaking of her residence as with Sostrata, instead of as at Chremes's house, is not yet disclosed, but comes out in the next scene. Antiphila is to prove a long-lost daughter.

605, 606. *sibi . . . illam*, Bacchis. *illi*, Clinia. The second part of Syrus's device (based on 603). Bacchis wants her money at once (*nunc*), and asks Clinia to obtain it. She will pay him back afterwards, and meanwhile offers Antiphila as security.

606. *mille nummum* (= *nummorum*), the sum of money mentioned for the first time. It equals ten *minae*, under which form it appears later (724). It is the amount Syrus had secretly promised Bacchis if she should come and pretend to be Clinia's mistress. The sum is skilfully chosen. It is considerably smaller than the price of an ordinary slave (which in the comic poets runs from twenty [see Adel. 191] up to sixty *minae* [comp. Plaut. Most. I. 3. 141]), and hence Antiphila is ample security. But it is also a large sum of money for a young man to be spending. Hence Chremes's amazement in *et poscit quidem?* "she does, does she?" Bacchis demands a good round sum, indeed.

607-609. Chremes does not come forward with the money as Syrus had hoped, so he must say he meant to try Menedemus. *captam*, "stolen."

610, 611. Chremes proceeds to suggest what he thinks a fatal objection to this plan. But Syrus shifts his position at once in *optata loquere* (= *loqueris*), "well said!" "excellent" = "it suits me exactly." Chremes cannot see how this can be so. Syrus, as if a refusal from Menedemus had been in his mind all the time, answers *non est opus*, "of course, he don't have to buy her (in order to carry out my plans)."

612, 613. Chremes is puzzled, and as Syrus is about to invent some explanation the door of Chremes's house opens.

Sc. 4 (iv. 1, 2).

Enter Sostrata, the wife of Chremes, in company with her nurse Canthara. The changes of metre in the scene correspond to the principal changes of action. The opening part (614-622) which precedes her interview with Chremes is in iambic octonarii, the interview itself (623-667) in trochaic septenarii, and the rest of the scene (668-678), which contains Syrus's soliloquy after Sostrata and Chremes disappear, is in iambic octonarii.

617. Supply *uide* before *ut*.

620. non temere est, "it's not for nothing" A common phrase.

622. Ehem, "what!" an exclamation of surprise. Chremes repeats it rather mockingly, as if there were no need of such displays of astonishment over nothing.

625. purgatio, "disclaimer."

627. tolli: See note on And. 219. The cruel practice of exposing female infants to death was not uncommon among the Greeks. The birth of a daughter was thought to be undesirable. Posidippus, one of their comic poets, says —

νὸν τρέφει τις κὰν πένης τις ὦν τύχῃ,
θυγατέρα δ' ἐκτίθῃσι κὰν ᾗ πλούσιος.

628. "I've gained a new mistress (besides Sostrata) and my master has gained a loss." *anctus damno* is an example of the figure *ὀξύμωρον*, or a self-contradicting phrase. For the same idiom in English comp. Acts xxvii. 21, "to have gained this harm and loss."

629. Minime is in answer to *sustulisti*. *Corinthia* is not reassuring to Chremes. Sostrata tries to help matters by adding *hanc incura*.

630. O Iuppiter: See note on And. 930. Chremes is greatly

excited. Of all things in the world, to hand the young child over to a woman from such a place as Corinth!

635. *interemptam*, supply *esse*.

639. *Nempe* is sarcastic. *nempe planissime*, "why, it's perfectly clear."

640. *Per te*, "for all you were concerned." See *per me*, And. 699. The horrible alternatives are *quaestum faceret*, becoming a courtesan, or *ueniret palam*, public sale as a slave.

641. *satis est*, "is well enough."

642. *Quid agas?* "what can one do?"; the second person employed in a general sense.

644. *uincor*, "I yield." In the same sense *victus* occurs in 438.

645. *natu*, "by nature," as a man. Sostrata at once concedes his superiority to herself, so *stulta*, *misera* and *religiosa* (649, 650) as a woman. Supply *sit* with *ignoscentior*.

651, 652. The custom of placing a ring or some other token ("quelque bijou," Mme. Dacier) on the child who was to be exposed appears to have been superstitious (*religiosa*). It looked less like totally disowning the child, and may have been inspired by the hope that some one would bring up the child in hope of reward from the mother whose ring or token it bore.

657. *exilui* (= *exsilui*), "I rushed out."

658. *nisi quaeras*, "still, you might ask."

659. *Interii*: As Antiphila turns out to be the daughter of Chremes, any scheme for raising money by using her as security is bound to fail. In the first place any sale of her, even to secure a debt, was illegal, as she was an Attic citizen. See Adel. 193. In the second place she could not be pledged for a debt without her father's consent. See 794, 795.

660. *illa*, the *anus Corinthia* of 629.

663. *Ipsas*: Syrus, as an old family servant, might be expected to recognize the name Philtera.

665. *in*, "in the matter of."

668. *Nisi me animus fallit*, a comical repetition of the words with which Sostrata had entered (614).

669. A military figure. There is a parallel Greek proverb *εἰς στενὸν κομιδῇ αἱ δυνάμεις ἐμοὶ καθίστανται*. Such metaphors are rare in Terence (there is another in Phorm. 346, 347), but comparatively frequent and sometimes elaborate in Plautus. See his *Miles Gloriosus*, 219-230. *oppido*, "utterly," "entirely."

672. *latere tecto* is better explained as part of the military figure ("without exposing my flank" = "without defeat to myself") than as a gladiatorial metaphor, "with a whole skin."

673. *bolus* is explained by Donatus to mean a morsel or fragment, *frustum cuiusque rei*.

675. Proverbial. There are several fragments from the Greek comedians containing the same thought. One from Menander is

ἀλωτὰ γίγνεται ἐπιμελεία καὶ πόνος
ἅπαντα.

678. *tamen*, "after all." See note on 119.

SC. 5 (iv. 3).

Clinia enters in a state of great delight. His Antiphila is now proved to be of good family, and no obstacle remains to his marrying her and to a reconciliation with his father, Menedemus. In his happiness he forgets all about Clitipho's interests. The scene opens in iambic septenarii (679-707) and closes in trochaic septenarii (709-722).

681. *frugalior*, "more exemplary."

682. *cognitast*, supply *Antiphila*. Spoken aside.

687. *illius*, Antiphila.

693. *Deorum nitam apti sumus*: For the sentiment comp. 379, 680, and note on And. 959. *apti* = *adepti*.

694, 695. *At iam hoc non agis*, "but you're not listening," as he sees Clinia still preoccupied. *hoc* refers to *audio*. Syrus in *uidendumst*, *inquam* proceeds to reiterate emphatically what he had ineffectually tried to say in 689.

697. *Senex*, Chremes.

698. *Si abduxeris (Bacchidem)*, from Chremes's house over to yours and keep up the pretence a little longer.

701. *causam*, "excuse." Clinia is ready to lie, but cannot see just how to do it successfully.

702. *Quid ais?* "What!" See note on And. 137. Clinia's astonishment is natural enough.

706. *recta nia*, "right away." Colloquial. See And. 600.

711, 712 contain Syrus's new plan. *istam*, Bacchis.

713. Clinia's hope for marrying Antiphila depends on Chremes learning that Bacchis is not really his mistress.

715. Clinia begins to whimper. It is just like him. See note

on 247. **illi**, Clitipho, whose interests Syrus would naturally serve first.

716. malum, interjectional, "the mischief!"

717. "It's only a day — while I'm getting the money." **pax**: See note on 291.

719. quid si caelum ruat, a very common proverb. The original is *τί εἰ οὐρανὸς ἐκπέσῃ*; Comp. "if the sky should fall we would catch larks." Chremes's *quid si* of the previous line sounds derisive enough as Syrus repeats it twice.

720. Metuo quid agam, another glimpse at one of Clinia's leading traits. Comp. *O Clitipho, timeo*, 240.

Sc. 6 (iv. 4).

A new danger threatens Syrus's hopes of getting the money. Bacchis and one of her maid-servants come out of Chremes's house. She has waited long enough, she thinks, for the money she had been promised the day before. Syrus shall detain her here no longer. The scene has a special literary interest in view of the charges brought against Terence to the effect that his friends helped him write his plays. See 23, 24. Cornelius Nepos says that Caius Laelius professed to have composed the verses beginning *Satis pol proterue* one evening at his villa in Puteoli. See Suetonius, "Vita Terentii," § 3. The metre is iambic septenarius.

724. It is not easy to decide whether **Decem minas quas mihi dare pollicitus est** is in a rough apposition with *promissa* (723), or whether there is an ellipsis of something which connects *promissa* with *decem minas*, "his promises—about the ten *minae*."

727. animi modifies *pendebit* as a genitive of the part affected. This construction is not uncommon with *pendeo*, *exerucior*, *discrucior*, and *angor*, which originally denoted forms of bodily suffering, and with *fillor*. *pendeo* referred to the hanging up of a slave with a weight attached to his feet. Comp. *pendes per pedes*; Plautus (Asin. 301, 302–305).

728. Notice the balancing of the thought in **Clitipho pendebit animi** and **Syrus tergo poenas pendet**. Clitipho shall suffer, but that rascal Syrus far more.

729. "There's a fine enough promise for you!" spoken aside to Syrus.

731, 732. uillam, "country seat." Notice the contemptuous

contrast between the *uilla*, where she might be as well as not, and *huic fundo*, "this common farm."

733. Curriculo, adverbial, lit. "on the run." Only instance in Terence, but frequently found in Plautus. **per-curre**, "run across." **miles**, probably the same as the *miles* of 365. **Dionysia**: See note on 162.

735. uerba me daturam esse: See note on And. 211.

737. "Why, the money's ready." Then Bacchis mockingly answers, "Why, then I stay."

738. scin quid (*sit tibi faciendum*)?

739. Syrus must get Bacchis away from Chremes's house, but he cannot tell her the real reason, which is to prevent Chremes's learning the truth about her relations with Clitipho. Clinia is too uncertain to be trusted to keep up the deceit much longer. **pompa**, "procession," somewhat grandly.

740. argentum cudo, "coining money." *cudo* was coining by stamping the design on the piece of metal by a blow from a heavy hammer which held the die.

741. Non est temere: See note on 620.

742. Etiam, "any further."

743. Sequere hac, to Clinia and Phrygia as well as Bacchis. *hac* is towards Menedemus's house. **heus, Dromo**, as they stand in front of the house.

744. Ancillas Bacchidis, who had been left behind at Chremes's house. There were more than ten of them when they first arrived there. See 451.

747. damnum, object of *adportet*.

748. Bacchis and Phrygia enter Menedemus's house. With them is Clinia, who now, for the first time since his return, enters his father's house. Syrus takes Dromo over to Chremes's house to bring over the servants of Bacchis. This clears the stage entirely and consequently terminates the act.

ACTUS IV.

The whole act is in iambic senarii.

SC. 1 (iv. 5).

Chremes has learned that Clinia and Bacchis, with her numerous attendants, have gone from his house over to the house of Menedemus. He still thinks Bacchis is Clinia's mistress, and pities old Menedemus for the new misfortunes in which his abandoned and extravagant son is about to involve him.

Now follows the master-stroke of Syrus. He deceives Chremes still further by telling him the truth about Bacchis and Clitipho, as if it were Clinia's version of the facts told to Menedemus in order to clear himself and persuade Menedemus that there was now no obstacle to asking for Antiphila in marriage. Syrus explains that this trick of Clinia's is to obtain Chremes's consent to his marrying Antiphila, for the sake of getting money from Menedemus (855, 856) for the wedding. This, of course, he will spend on Bacchis. Chremes rejects this indignantly, as Syrus expected, and also the proposal that he should pretend to consent to betroth Antiphila to Clinia. Then Syrus suggests that Chremes, as a gentleman, will surely pay the ten *minae* (= *mille drachumarum*, 601-603) his daughter virtually owes to Bacchis, as a debt of honor. At last he agrees to this and to allow Clitipho to take it to Bacchis, in order to help on Clinia's supposed pretence to this extent anyway. Syrus is thus perfectly successful.

749. uicem, the less common form of *in uicem* (*inuicem*), "in turn." Chremes has had his turn already at entertaining Bacchis.

750. deuenisse, "befallen."

752. Etsi: See note on 119.

759. Chremes's remark seems to be called forth by Syrus's expression of anxiety to see him (757) and by the sudden departure of Clinia and Bacchis with her servants to Menedemus's house. Both of these he can explain only by supposing that Syrus has had some dealings with Menedemus. He is, of course, mistaken.

760. De illo quod dudum refers to 595, 596, and through that to 545. The reference is to the duty of Syrus to concoct some trick on Menedemus to help Clinia. Not to the plan of having

Menedemus buy Antiphila, which is now impossible and unnecessary to Syrus's plan, as he had himself asserted in *non est opus* (611). *dictum ac factum reddidi*, "no sooner said than done" (Colman). Syrus makes a general assertion of success in working some trick on Menedemus.

767-769. This is the trick which Syrus says he made Clinia play on Menedemus. *Secum adduxisse*, "taken her with him" to the house of Menedemus.

770. *Dic sodes*, "say it, please," as though Syrus had not heard *probe* quite clearly.

771. Now that Chremes has expressed his delight at the skillfulness of the trick, Syrus introduces *quod super est fallaciae* as though there were something just as good to come.

772. *ipse*, Clinia, on his own motion.

774-776. A staggering proposal in Chremes's eyes.

777. Syrus explains it is only a shrewd device to get money out of Menedemus. *dabitur*, "will be given" by Menedemus for his son to supply Antiphila with her wedding outfit. This early custom, which disappeared later, is referred to in Plautus (Mil. Glor. 1099, 1100):

*Aurum atque vestem muliebrem omnem habeat sibi
Quae illi instruxisti.*

778. *qui = quo*.

782. *Non meast simulatio*, "it's not my way to pretend."

783. *tu istaec tua* in strong contrast with *me*.

784. Chremes recurs in mind to *neque do neque despondeo* (779).

787. *istuc*, "as regards that matter."

788. *Aequi bonique facio*, "I take it as good and fair" = "I acquiesce."

790. "Very good, I'll find something else." Then Syrus turns, as if casually, to another matter.

791. *ista*, "that daughter of yours."

793. *quid mea (refert)?*

794. *illa*, the *anus Corinthia* of 600, 601.

796. Proverbial. Cicero says of it *factum est iam tritum sermone prouerbiū* (De Off. I. 10). *ius summum* is the rigid insistence on one's legal right, irrespective of other considerations.

797. *Haud faciam*, "I won't do that," that is, resort to such expedients.

804. Exit Chremes.

Sc. 2 (iv. 6).

Clitipho returns from his walk (587) angered at Syrus, but is soon made acquainted, to his great delight, with the fact that the money for Bacchis is secured.

808, 809. *ne denuo extrudar*: See 590.

810. *Vt = utinam*.

813. *Ibin*, "Away!"

818. *abisti, mihi amicum adduxti*, "you went and brought me a mistress."

825. *deamo te*, "I thank you heartily." Comp. *merito te amo*, 360.

826. *ne* or *ut* are often omitted after *caue* or *fac*.

828. *paucula*, "but little," less than *pauca*.

Sc. 3 (iv. 7).

829. Enter Chremes with the money. *Vbi hic*, "whereabouts here."

830. *dixti huic?* "have you told my son here?" addressed to Syrus. *pleraque omnia*, general and evasive, "pretty much everything."

831. *I: quid stas, lapis?* Clitipho is too amazed to do anything but stand and stare.

832. *Quin accipis?* "Why don't you take it?"

834. Exit Syrus and Clitipho with the money.

836. *pro alimentis*, "for her keep."

837. *ornamentis* refers both to clothes and ornaments here; anything that goes to deck out the person. Chremes talks as if he were buying back his daughter from Bacchis, clothes and all. In the sale of a slave, according to Bentley, a certain sum was paid *pro nudo corpore*, for the mere person, and another sum *pro vestimentis siue ornamentis*. There are several instances in Plautus where ten *minae* is the sum paid *pro vestimentis*.

838. *adposeunt*, "they'll be asking besides." *talenta duo*, an ordinary dowry. Comp. 939, 940 and note on And. 101.

839. *fiunt moribus*, "are done by custom."

Sc. 4 (iv. 8).

Menedemus has been informed by Clinia of the truth about

Bacchis and Antiphila, as Syrus had directed (702, 703). He now enters to ask Chremes's consent to the marriage of Antiphila with his son Clinia. Chremes rallies him for being so simple as not to see this is merely a trick on the part of Clinia to get some money. Menedemus does not object to the trick, for he will bear anything rather than lose his son again. At last Chremes, half disgusted, yields to his importunities and promises Antiphila in marriage.

842, 843. Spoken to Clinia, who is in the house.

844. *Vt errat*, chuckling at Menedemus's simplicity.

848. *quid hominis?* "what sort of a man?"

849. *Inter nos dictum* refers to the conversation of Chremes and Menedemus in 470-475 and 495-497.

852. *Immo*, "(granted), but (how do you explain this fact)?"

853, 854. *ita aiunt*, "that's what they say." Chremes is surprised at Menedemus's credulity and answers him by *et aiunt*, "here's something else they say, too." Then by showing a deceitful motive for Clinia's desire to marry Antiphila he throws discredit on the idea that Bacchis is Clitipho's mistress, for this, too, may be a made-up story as well as the other.

855. Chremes argues in the very words Syrus had put into his mouth but a short time ago (777, 778).

856. *Id est profecto*, "of course, that's the explanation." It's part of Clinia's trick to get the money.

857. Menedemus is dejected. Clinia is not so good as he hoped he was.

862. *perfice hoc perpetuo*, "settle this finally."

863. Chremes is reluctant. "Say we have met and that you urged the match."

864-866. Menedemus wants more. All this amounts to nothing without the formal word of betrothal (*despondeo*; see note on And. 102). Chremes at last yields in *desponsam esse*. *istuc* refers to this expression.

867. Chremes is rather testy. "(There! tell him all this), so that he may ask you for the money as soon as possible."

869. *istius obsaturabere*, "you'll have your fill of him."

873. The stage is left empty, as after 748.

ACTUS V.

The preceding four acts have brought the play to a crisis. In the first act, or *expositio*, Clinia's love affairs furnish the opening situation. The next three acts contain the *involutio*, or plot, in which the main motive is the successful development of Clitipho's love affairs under cover of Clinia's through the agency of Syrus. Chremes, the father of Clitipho, is a self-confident man prone to advise others, and tries to help out Menedemus, the father of Clinia, by advising him to tolerate his son's behavior without openly encouraging it. Menedemus readily consents, and Chremes advises Syrus to arrange whatever is necessary to keep up the apparent deceit to be practised on Menedemus. Syrus adroitly utilizes this so as to deceive Chremes (who is ignorant of Clitipho's love affairs) in the very way in which Chremes had urged him to deceive Menedemus.

The fifth act, or *evolutio*, clears up the intricacies of the plot by turning the tables on Chremes, who now ascertains the truth about his own son. He who was so ready to advise others, so wise and sagacious, is caught in his own net. The love affairs of Clitipho and Clinia are happily arranged, Clinia marrying Antiphila, the daughter of Chremes, and Clitipho renouncing Bacchis and taking a wife. As a last step Syrus is forgiven.

SC. 1.

Menedemus has learned the truth about Clitipho. He communicates it to Chremes, who is astounded and enraged beyond all measure, and resolves to disinherit his son and inflict exemplary punishment on Syrus. The scene opens in trochaic septenarii (874-907), changes suddenly to iambic senarii as the truth about Clitipho flashes upon Chremes (908-939), and returns to trochaic septenarii for the rest of the scene (940-954).

875. adiutor . . . monitor . . . praemonstrator, "helper," "prompter," "director," appear to be terms of theatrical meaning. Chremes had taken such complete charge of Menedemus that the latter had only acted the part assigned him.

877. plumbens, "leaden-head."

879. Chremes steps out of his house reproving Sostrata within, because of her endless exclamations of joy over her newly found daughter.

882. *illic* = in the house of Menedemus, where Syrus and Clitipho had gone to take the money to Bacchis, promising to come back soon (833, 834).

886. *Hahahae*: Chremes cannot contain his laughter as he thinks what a fool Menedemus is.

887. *Voltus hominum fingit*, "make up the very looks of men" as well as make up the tricks. He's a great artist.

888. *Idem istuc mihi uenit in mentem* is ironical.

889. *Veterator*, "an old hand."

890. *Ain tu?* See note on And. 137.

891. *Quid*, "how much" money.

892. *iniecisae uerba*, "threw in a word."

897. *qui*, "inasmuch as."

898. *fluxit*: Menedemus rubs in Chremes's saying *uoltus fingit* (887) with a vengeance.

900. *Quid agit?* "what's he up to?" spoken aside.

901. *Vah*, "pshaw," dissuasively, as though he said "you don't really want to know."

905. *Solus? . . . Solus*, "alone? — yes."

908. For the change of metre here consult introductory note to the scene.

909. *Decem dierum familia*, "supplies for ten days." They have eaten me out of house and home.

910. Menedemus pretends not to see the point. He inquires whether Chremes says this because Clitipho has been so kind to his friend Clinia.

911. "No! his she-friend" (Colman).

914. Menedemus enjoys Chremes's discomfiture.

917. *quae uidi!* refers to 563 and 568.

919, 920. *non te respicis*, just what Chremes had once said to Menedemus (see 70). This sharpens *non tibi ego exempli satis sum*.

921. *apud me*, "myself." Comp. *apud me* (And. 937) and *apud te* (And. 408). Shakspeare has "he is not with himself; let us withdraw" (Titus Andronicus, I. 1. 368).

923. *auxiliarier*: See end of note on And. 203.

924-927. Menedemus reminds Chremes of his former advice. See 155-157.

931. "I'll have to take to the hoe," as you did, but from a more urgent reason — poverty. On *res redit comp.* note on 113.

933. Exactly what Menedemus had done.

935. *nubat*, to carry out the betrothal which had been already accomplished (856).

937. Notice the chiasitic order. *Quid dotis?* "how much of a dowry?" *dixisse*, "say" in the sense of "allot."

938. *Dotis?* in an absent sort of way. Chremes is intent on something else which the mention of a dowry had just suggested. He can cut off his son, at any rate, without anything.

940. *decreui*: See 838. With Chremes's new plan the metre changes.

942. *illi* is Clinia. Comp. *dirisse filio*, 937.

946. *Diffluit*, "overflowing," hence "wasting."

948. Menedemus goes into his house to tell Clinia to make ready for his marriage.

949. *Hic*, Clitipho.

950, 951. *egone* = *nonne ego*. *exornatum*, "dressed out;" *depexum*, "combed down."

952. *deridiculo ac delectamento*, "his sport and plaything." The highest offence of which a slave in comedy could be guilty was to deceive his master. Comp. note on And. 203.

953. *uiduae mulieri*, a common pleonasm, like our "widow woman."

Sc. 2.

Clitipho comes out with Menedemus and Syrus. He has just learned of his father's intention to disinherit him. Chremes, with chilling severity, tells him his purpose and adds a grim hint as to Syrus's punishment. He then leaves the stage, and Syrus suggests a plan to Clitipho in order to break the force of his father's anger. The scene until after Chremes departs (954-979) is in trochaic septenarii. With Syrus's new plan it changes to iambic octonarii, which continue as long as this plan is the subject of conversation (980-999). The rest of the scene (1000-1002), where Syrus spies Chremes about to come out, is in iambic septenarii.

956. Clitipho would be glad to brazen it out, if possible. See note on 563.

958. *Quoi fit*, "to whom it happens."

959. *nisi quod*, "only that." See note on 119.

960. *Eccum*: After saying this Menedemus goes back into his house.

961. *Quidquid (est) huius (quod) feci.*

963. Construe *Quae essent* before *suavia*, 962.

964. *haec*, "my property here," perhaps pointing to his house.

965. Arrange for translation, *Vbi per te non licuit mihi dare (mea bona) tibi, quoi primo decuit (dare).*

966. *proximum*, "nearest relative," spoken in general sense, and hence masculine, although *Antiphila* is meant.

969. *Satius*: See note on 475.

971. *Emori*, stronger than *mori*, "I wish I were dead."

972. *Vbi scies*, "when you know [that] = *quid sit vivere*]. *tum istoc utitor*, "then try the other." *istoc* refers to *Clitipho's* exclamation *emori cupio*.

974. *obesse huic*, "should be visited on him." *Ilicet*, "you may go." *Chremes* is grim enough with *Syrus*.

975. *aram nec precatorem*: Altars were places of temporary refuge for slaves. The altar which in *Terence* invariably stands in the street would have been suitable for such a purpose. *precator* is an anteclassical word. It denotes an intercessor, some influential man who will intercede with a master in behalf of a slave. As a slave had no right of testimony and no civil standing in court, this was his only real resource against his master's cruelty.

977, 978. *Syrus* must have his joke, no matter how desperate his situation.

979. *nos alienavit*, "disinherited us," is very fine from *Syrus*.

984. *non aberit longius*, "he'll soon be back."

985. *Syrus* announces his new device to help *Clitipho*. *horum*, "their child."

989. *causa*, "an excuse;" *uera causa*, "a good excuse." See *And.* 158.

990. *Syrus's* question is shrewdly put. *Chremes* is enraged at the deceit practised upon him through the agency of *Syrus*, more than by his son's bad conduct. See note on *And.* 203.

991. *matres omnes*, "mothers are all."

994. "Ask them about your suspicion."

996. *quouis*, nom. Comp. *et quois Graeca sit*, 8.

997, 998. *quam maxume . . . tam facillume*, "the more"—"the easier." For this use of superlatives comp. *quam estis maxume potentes . . . tam maxume vos aequa noscere oportet* (*Adel.* 501, 503). in *leges suas*, "on his own terms."

999. *haud scio anne*, "may be,"

1001. adripi means "to be dragged before" a judge. Here "to be dragged away for punishment."

Sc. 3.

Clitipho has told his mother, Sostrata, that he is disinherited, and that he suspects this is because he is a foundling and not really her son. She remonstrates with her husband. The metres of the scene are alternately iambic octonarii (except 1004 and 1008, which are each half an octonarius) and trochaic septenarii.

1003. tu homo, "my man." A little peremptory. *mi uir*, "my husband," is gentler.

1006. nullamne . . . umquam: Comp. *numquam umquam*, 559.

1010. Immo scis, "Oh, well! then you do know." *de integro*, "all over again."

1012. hoc = disinherit Clitipho.

1015. Confitere, "admit it's so." Chremes can be brutal. *Au* expresses astonishment and pain. See note on And. 751. *istuc inimicis siet*, "that would do for your enemies," but not for your wife.

1017. The sense is "must you insist he is your son, because there is no other proof (that you ever had a son) but that you say so?"

1018. Quod filia est inuenta is troublesome to explain. The most natural sense to put upon it is "do you say this (that I am too easily satisfied he is my son), because I am satisfied (on slight evidence—only a ring) that I have found my daughter?"

1019. moribus, "in character."

1023. seuerus, "solemn," "proper." *censeas*, "you'd think he was really so."

Sc. 4.

The rest of the play is in trochaic septenarii.

1024-1027. Clitipho has evidently prepared his speech. His distress has driven him into a solemnity which sits hard on him and makes his formal talk sound a little sophomorical.

1032. si me metuis is Chremes's argument in place of Sostrata's gentle *si me amas*.

1033, 1034. Quos? the old Clitipho again in spite of himself. See *quid ego feci?* 563. *gerro*, "a trifle;" *fraus*, "a cheat;"

helluo, "a glutton;" ganeo, "a rake;" damnosus, "a spendthrift." crede et credito, "believe this and then believe (if you can)."

1035-1037. Clitipho takes lofty ground. This enrages Chremes. *ea causa*, that is, because he is his parent. In answer to Clitipho's hint in *parentis*.

1038. *Deos nescio*, "I don't know about the gods. See note on 396. Sostrata is so prone to call on the gods that Chremes grows a little weary of it. See 889.

1040. *obsequare*, "obey."

1041. *Non*, "did you not?"

1042. *hac*, "your mother here." *verbum turpe* = *meretricem*.

1043. Clitipho is now unmasked before his mother. He breaks down.

Sc. 5.

Menedemus thinks Chremes has gone far enough. He has overheard their conversation from his house and comes out to help Clitipho. Syrus knows better than to come out at such a juncture, and so still remains in Menedemus's house.

1050. *exorent*: See note on And. 167.

1051. *Si me uiuom uis, pater*, is about the only consideration Clitipho has left to urge.

1052. *ne tam offirma te*, "don't be so stubborn."

1053. *Quid istuc?* See note on And. 572. Chremes yields to the combined assault.

1056. *Pater!* in dismay. What! give up Bacchis?

1057. *ipsum*, "from him." Sostrata's promise is not enough for Chremes. *Perii*, in a broken and doleful voice, is all Clitipho can say.

1058. *utrum uolt*, "whichever he likes," either give up Bacchis and marry or be disowned. Menedemus then reasons with Clitipho.

1060. *lepidam*, "charming." Sostrata is apt to be a little premature. Comp. *ad me recipio: faciet*, 1056.

1062. *Caesiam*, "cat-eyed." *adunco*, "turned up," "snub-nosed."

1063. *elegans*, "dainty." *animum ibi esse*, "that his mind was set on such things." Clitipho, who has consorted with a *meretrix*, is a fine fellow to be dainty about the choice of a wife.

1064. Clitipho is alarmed at Sostrata's first selection. So he will choose for himself.

1067. See note on And. 981.

METRES OF THE HEAVTON TIMORVMENOS.

PROLOGVS, 1-52, iambic senarii.

ACT I. Sc. 1, 53-174, iambic senarii.

Sc. 2, 175, trochaic octonarius.
176, " septenarius.
177, " octonarius.
178, " quaternarius.
179-180, " septenarii.

(ii. 1, from 213), 181-229, iambic octonarii.

ACT II. (ii. 2), Sc. 1, 230-241, iambic octonarii.

(ii. 3), Sc. 2, 242-256, trochaic septenarii.
257-264, iambic octonarii.
265-311, " senarii.
312, trochaic septenarius.
313, " octonarius.
314-339, " septenarii.
340-380, iambic senarii.

(ii. 4), Sc. 3, 381-397, trochaic septenarii.
398-404, iambic octonarii.
405-409, " senarii.

ACT III. Sc. 1, 410-511, iambic senarii.

Sc. 2, 512-561, iambic senarii.

Sc. 3, 562, 563, trochaic octonarii.
564, " septenarius.
565, iambic octonarius.
566, " quaternarius.
567-569, trochaic octonarii.
570, 571, " septenarii.
572, " octonarius.
573, " septenarius.

ACT III. Sc. 3, 574, trochaic octonarius.
 575-578, iambic octonarii.
 579, trochaic septenarius.
 580-582, " octonarii.
 583, 584, " septenarii.
 585-588, iambic octonarii.
 589, 590, " senarii.
 591-613, trochaic septenarii.

(iv. 1), Sc. 4, 614-622, iambic octonarii.
 623-667, trochaic septenarii.
 (iv. 2), 668-678, iambic octonarii.

(iv. 3), Sc. 5, 679-707, iambic septenarii.
 708, " senarius.
 709-722, trochaic septenarii.

(iv. 4), Sc. 6, 723-748, iambic septenarii.

ACT IV. (iv. 5), Sc. 1, 749-804, iambic senarii.

(iv. 6), Sc. 2, 805-828, iambic senarii.

(iv. 7), Sc. 3, 829-841, iambic senarii.

(iv. 8), Sc. 4, 842-873, iambic senarii.

ACT V. Sc. 1, 874-907, trochaic septenarii.
 908-939, iambic senarii.
 940-954, trochaic septenarii.

Sc. 2, 954-979, trochaic septenarii.
 980-999, iambic octonarii.
 1000-1002, " senarii.

Sc. 3, 1003, iambic octonarius.
 1004, " quaternarius.
 1005-1011, " octonarii.
 1012-1016, trochaic septenarii.
 1017-1018, iambic octonarii.
 1019, " quaternarius.
 1020, " octonarius.
 1021-1023, trochaic septenarii.

Sc. 4, 1024-1044, trochaic septenarii.

Sc. 5, 1045-1067, trochaic septenarii.

TEXTUAL NOTES—HEAVTON TIMORVMENOS.

The *didascalia* follows the arrangement of Dziatzko.

Periocha 7. **Vt Eius**, Umpfenbach, Fleckeisen, Dziatzko. **ETEIUS**, A, followed by Wagner. *Et* yields to an unforced grammatical explanation as *ut* does not.

9. **Suum**, Umpfenbach, Fleckeisen. **Suam**, Dziatzko, arguing from Eun. 361.

Prologus 5. **Heauton timorumenos**, Umpfenbach, Fleckeisen, Dziatzko. See Dziatzko's Introduction to his edition of the "Phormio," p. 12 (note 2). **Hauton timorumenos**, Ritschl, Wagner.

6. Rejected as spurious by Ihne, whose judgment has been generally accepted. Dziatzko says of the verse, *grammaticorum sapientiam redolet*. So much of the argument, however, as rests upon the idea that *duplex quae ex argumento facta est simplici* means that Terence resorted to *contaminatio*, and that the verse therefore directly contradicts *integra* and *integram* (4), the technical contradictory of *contaminata*, is not forcible, for although Terence has two sets of characters involving a main plot and a cross-plot, he might have invented the second set of characters which make up the cross-plot without having resort to *contaminatio*.

7-9. Dziatzko has argued with acuteness that these three lines are not properly part of this prologue, but have strayed over in some fortuitous way from the earlier short "Hecyra" prologue, where they evidently belong. He therefore removes them. But as this leaves the rest of 1-15 in disordered sequence, other changes are needful in the way of reconstruction. When 7-9 is removed, 10 goes also, because it is a transition made up to serve between 9 and 11. Then the awkwardness of 11-15, the natural sequel to 1-3, becomes apparent. Shifting this so that it immediately follows 1-3, the disposition of 4-6 is all that remains. 6 is spurious. This leaves 4-5, which is allowed to

stand before 16 sqq., because 5 is naturally prefatory to 16 if something be supplied, such as

Nulla alia graeca in eâ scribunda hic usus est.

Thus the order becomes 1-3, 11-15, 4-5, gap, 16 sqq. The difficulties of reconstruction are great. 7-9 may be set down as out of place in the "Heauton timorumenos," but how to effect the resulting necessary rearrangement is not sufficiently clear.

13. Sed, MSS. **Si**, Bentley, followed by editors generally. Guyetus thought *sed* was *jactantiae et vanitatis plenum*, and consequently, to make Ambivius boast that his *facundia* was on a par (*tantum*) with Terence's composition, was *ab officio Prologi abhorrens*. Hence Bentley alters *sed* to the more modest *si*. But is this necessary? If *tantum* may be read "only so much as" or "no better than" in its restrictive sense, the difficulty vanishes. Though authority for *tantum* in this sense when joined with *quantum* is hard to find, yet the restrictive use of *tantum* alone is common enough in comedy, and it is as easy to assume *tantum* in this sense as boldly to alter the text. See Hec. 813, Eun. 996; Plaut. Trin. 22, Cas. 87, Merc. 283.

31. Umpfenbach has a comma after *seruo*.

64. *habet*, Umpfenbach.

65. *Serui complares*, Umpfenbach, following Guyet. *Seruos compluris*, A, Fleckeisen, Dziatzko.

82. *laboris est, nollem*, Umpfenbach. *laborist, nollem*, Fleckeisen, Wagner, Dziatzko.

83. *meruisti* of the MSS. and Umpfenbach occurs nowhere else in Terence. Corrected by Fleckeisen to *commeruisti*. *Ei mihi*, Umpfenbach on slender MSS. authority. EHEU, ACFPD².

115. *beniuolentia*, Umpfenbach, following Calliopian MSS. *sapientia*, Fleckeisen, Wagner, Dziatzko, following corrector's recension in A, where the verse is omitted.

125. *Video alios: festinare*, Umpfenbach.

143. *exercirent*, Umpfenbach and most editors. **EXERCERENT**, MSS. (except E, which has **EXERCENT**). Comp. *in illis exercendis* (74) and *hic me exerceo* (146).

154. *qui fit*, Umpfenbach, with most MSS. *quod fit* is Bentley's emendation, followed by Dziatzko. *quom fit, ibi*, Fleckeisen, Wagner.

165. *impulerim*, MSS. *hinc pepulerim*, Bentley.

174. Wanting in A.

185. Umpfenbach has no comma after *esset*.

219. *meust*, Umpfenbach, following Fleckeisen. An unnecessary emendation. The MSS. read **MEUS**, and *facit* may be understood, as Dziatzko suggests.

228. *rectest* without ‘?’, Umpfenbach.

232. *multae opiniones quae mihi animum exaugeant* in all the MSS. Bentley attacked this reading on two grounds—first, that *exaugere animum* applies only to expressions of joy, and, second, that *opiniones* is nonsense because there was only one *opinio*, or “feeling,” which Clinia entertained, and that is expressed in *uereor* (231). Accordingly he rewrote the line (“*audacter*,” as he said) *multa, opinionem hanc quae mihi animo*. Later editors have endeavored to be more moderate. But Bentley’s argument rests on a very narrow array of instances. *exaugere* is an exceedingly rare word, and even if no instance can be shown of its application to grief as well as joy, we have such instances in the use of the simpler *augeo* (comp. *augeo moerore*, Plaut. Stich. 55) of which *exaugeo* is merely an intensive. In regard to *opiniones* there is more difficulty. Its natural meaning is “opinions.” But *multae opiniones* is clearly connected with and explained by its appositives enumerated in *occasio*, *locus*, *aetas*, *mater* (233). From this connection there is no escape except in slaughtering the text, and Bentley saw this as clearly as any one. But is there not some meaning for *opiniones* which is suitable to its appositives? “Impressions,” “ideas,” or even “suspicions” (see Cael. in Cic. Ep. Fam. 8. 10. 2) have authority, though outside of Terence. The separate instances out of which these *opiniones* arise are given in the appositives. Translate “so many suspicions conspire to torment my mind;—there’s her opportunities, the place, her youth, etc.”

238. [‘*iam*’], Umpfenbach.

289. Umpfenbach does not print any indication of the gap after this line. See other note on 289.

290. **CAPILLUSPEXUS**, A.

297. I have transferred Umpfenbach’s ? after **Scin** to the end of the verse.


300. *disciplina est eisdem munerariis*, Umpfenbach, with preponderance of MSS. *eis demunerariis* is Fleckeisen’s conjecture, with some MS. support. It avoids the awkwardness of *eisdem*, which had been noticed from before Bentley’s time.

353. *Ridiculum est*, Umpfenbach.

402. *duras*, Umpfenbach, after the MSS.; also Dziatzko.

INDEX

TO THE INTRODUCTION AND NOTES.

 The numbers denote pages. But when two numbers are joined by a colon the second denotes the line of the play. Thus "*abhiñc* 134 : 69" refers to the note on the 69th line of the play, found on page 134.

- abhiñc* 134 : 69.
abi in malam rem 156 : 317.
abs 228 : 399.
 Act-division xxv, xxvi.
 Actors xxi, xxiv.
actumst 166 : 465.
adeo 162 : 415, 212 : 54.
adfectare viam 225 : 301.
adfinis with *gen.* 220 : 215.
adfinitas 151 : 247.
adiutor 247 : 875.
adpult ad 128 : 1.
adripere 251 : 1001.
adsimulo 141 : 168.
aduorsitores 135 : 83.
 Aediles 125.
aegrotus 156 : 309.
aeque quicquam 164 : 434.
aequi bonique facio 244 : 788.
aegius 163 : 425-431.
 Afranius xiii.
ago 133 : 46.
ain? 140 : 137.
aio 140 : 137.
aiunt parenthetical 157 : 321, 187 : 805.
 Alciphron x.
alienare 250 : 979.
 Alliteration 220 : 209.
 Altar on stage 182 : 726, 250 : 975.
alterae = *alteri* fem. 224 : 272.
altercare for *altercari* 178 : 653.
Alter Exitus Andriae 197.
alterius 177 : 628.
 Ambivins Turpio xxiii, 125.
amo "thank" 227 : 360, 229 : 404.
amor used of the person loved 221 : 230.
Anastrophe 219 : 189, 224 : 265.
'Avēpia of Menander 129 : 9-12.
 Andronicus xii.
angiportum xxi.
animum inducere 211 : 41.
annona carast 183 : 746.
antea 133 : 52.
Antipho ululscens 207.
antiquom obtines 188 : 817.
anuis = *anūs* 224 : 287.
 Apollinaris 127.
 Apollodorus x.
apud me 162 : 408, 248 : 921.
apud me sis volo 217 : 162.
argentum "money" 223 : 248.
 Aristophanes ix.
 Aristotle xi.
aquilae senectus 233 : 520.
aspellere 224 : 261.
astu 148 : 210.
astutia 182 : 723.
 Asyndeton 134 : 54, 157 : 334.
at in imprecations 178 : 666.
 Athenian funeral 137 : 108, 138 : 117.
 Athenian orphan law 135 : 71.
 Atilius Praenestinus 127.
atque after comparatives 180 : 698.

atqui 164:435.
attentus 155:303.
attraction 128:2, 214:87.
au 184:751.
auctus damno 238:628.
aurum "jewelry" 223:248.
auspicato 169:533.
aut . . . aut 230:420.
autumo 210:19.

Bacchis meretrix 207.
bolus 240:673.
bona "faithful" 228:388.
bona uerba 147:204.

Caecilius xvii, xviii.
Calliopius xl.
cantare 223:260.
Cunthara nutrix 207.
cantor xxii, 197:981.
caput 160:371.
careo with gen. 228:400.
carnufex 144:183.
cavea xx.
caue faxis 184:753.
causa "case in court" 195:949.
causa = "excuse" 151:257.
-cē 171:580.
cedo 140:150.
cesso 157:343.
Chiasm 152:278, 220:206.
χόρος xxv.
Chremes senex 207.
clanculum 232:472.
clausulae xxxi.
comoedia palliata xiii.
comoedia togata xiii.
commotus 191:864.
confectus 155:303.
confidens 191:855.
conflictor 136:93.
contaminatio xv, xxix, 128, 129, 131, 142, 154.
credibilis 176:625.
crepare 218:173.
cudēre 242:740.
cunei xxi.
curriculo 242:733.

damnum 140:141.
dare "explain" 209:10.

dare malum 164:431.
dare paucis uerbis 216:138.
dare supplicium 216:138.
dare turbas 216:138.
dare uerba 216:138.
deamo 245:825.
Demonstratives 132:43.
demunerariet 257:300.
denique 213:69.
deorum uitam apti sumus 240:693.
deorsum 143:176.
deos nescio 252:1038.
depereo 234:525.
despondeo 136:102.
dictum ac factum 160:382, 244:760.
didascaliae 126, 207.
diecula 181:710.
dies "time" 230:422.
Diminutives 150:231.
Dionysia 217:162, 242:733.
Diphilus x.
disputari in 129:15.
domina 225:298.
Donatus xl.
dos 136:101.
drachma 165:451, 217:145.
dramatis personae xxiv.
Dromo seruos 207.
dūdūm 189:824.
duint 178:666.

ecastor 155:305.
eccum 171:580.
ecfero 138:117.
edepol 155:305.
ego first word in formal communications 179:675.
eho, ehodum 135:88.
Ellipsis 150:232, 160:440.
emori 250:971.
Enclitics 151:240, 153:295, 161:401.
enim 189:823.
enim uero 136:91.
Ennius 130:18.
ἐπισόδιον xxv.
ephebi 133:51.
Epicharmus ix, xv.
eradico 184:761.
est quod with indicative 164:448.

etiam 137:116.
etiam in remonstrances 221:235.
etsi 215:119.
Euripides xii.
evolutio xxvi.
ex animo 186:794.
exaugere animum 25:232.
exercerent 256:143.
ἔξοδος xxv.
expositio xxvi.

fabula Atellana vii.
fabula mixta 211:36.
fabula motoria 211:36.
fabula stataria 211:36.
fabulae = "nonsense!" 149:224.
face 189:821, 214:80.
facere with abl. of person 175:614.
facio 133:46.
familia "supplies" 248:909.
faxint 217:161.
fazo followed by ind. 191:854.
ferre with negative 212:55.
Fescennine verses vii.
fidem soluere 177:643.
filius 136:98.
fio 217:147.
fiunt moribus 245:839.
foras, foris, foris, fores 171:580, 230:426.
forum = ἀγορά xxi.
fundus 242:732.
furcifer 175:618.
Furinus xviii.
futilis 174:609.

Genitive in *-i* in 4th declension 159:369.

Genitive after *pendeo* 241:727.
gnatus 136:98.
gradus xxi.
gratiam inire 225:302.
grex 125, 211:45.

habet 135:83.
haec = *hae* 157:328.
hahahae 248:886.
hand quaquam 219:175.
hand scio an 168:525.
hem? after a question 187:803.

herele 155:305.
heus tu 235:550.
hicine 171:580.
Historical infinitive 134:62, 136:97.
hoc = *huc* 160:386.
hoc δεικτικώς 230:410.
hoc audi 172:590, 178:660.
hoc mali 221:229.
homo pronominal 164:436.
homo superfluous 184:755.
hospita 164:439.

ibi = "thereupon" 140:149.
ibi tum 137:105.
id negoti 128:2.
id propterea 162:414, 204:414.
idcirco 180:690.
idoneus ad 216:133.
ilicet 250:974.
illicine 219:199.
illo = *illoc* 158:362.
immo 189:823, 214:94.
Impf. in *-ibam*, 4th conj. 132:38, 225:309.
in nuptias conicere 173:602.
in portu nauigo 166:480.
in proximo hic apposition 212:54.
in tempore 185:783.
in uado 190:845.
inde 212:54.
iniecere uerba 248:892.
iniuria 141:156.
includere in 184:758.
immortalitas mihi datast 196:959.
inquam 140:137.
inscripsi 217:144.
insolens 193:907.
integer 208:4.
interca loci 223:257.
interea usque 216:136.
interminor 167:496.
inuenustus 151:245.
involutio xxvi.
ipsus 158:360.
is perditum 139:134.
is quaesitum 226:315.
istorsum 236:588.
istuc 145:186.
istuc with gen. 215:109.
Iuno Lucina 166:473.

Iuppiter in exclamations 223:256,
238:630.

iūs summum 244:796.

κοῖλον xx.

lacto 178:648.

Laelius xviii.

lassus 155:303.

latēre tecto 240:672.

Lavinius xviii, 128:7.

lex = "stipulation" 146:196.

liber homo 157:330.

liberi "children" in general 192:
891.

liquido 183:729.

locus = "room" 141:154.

Lucian x.

ludi Megalenses xxiii, 126.

ludi Romani xxiii.

mala "shrewd" 237:599.

malitia 182:723.

malum 140:141.

malum interjectional 226:318, 241:
716.

Masks xxi.

mea solius causa 216:129.

meditatus 162:406.

mehercle 155:305.

memorabilis 176:625.

Menander x-xii.

Menandru 127.

merces 217:145.

Metres of the *Andria* 199-201.

Metres of the *Heauton timorume-*
nōs 253, 254.

Metres of *Plautus* xvi.

Metres of *Terence* xxx-xxxix.

Almost entirely iambic and
trochaic xxx.

Dipod the unit of scanning
xxx.

Iambic metres xxxi.

Trochaic metres xxxii.

Dactylic tetrameter xxxii.

Cretic tetrameter xxxii.

Bacchiac tetrameter xxxii.

Choriambic tetrameter xxxii.

Substitutes in iambic and tro-
chaic metres xxxiii.

Tendency to reduce weak
sounds xxxiii.

Word-accent and verse-accent
xxxiv.

Illustrations from English po-
etry xxxiv, xxxv.

Various forms of sound-weak-
ening xxxvi-xxxviii.

(1) Unaccented vowels next
to accented vowels weak-
ened xxxvi, xxxvii.

(a) $\overset{\cdot}{a} _ _ = \overset{\cdot}{a} _ _$
(b) $_ _ _ _ = _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _$

(2) Final consonants obscured
xxxvii.

(3) Double consonants disre-
garded xxxviii.

(4) Coalescing of vowels (syni-
zesis) xxxviii.

How to read the metres xxxix.

metno with abl. 137:105.

mi homo 182:721.

mi uir 251:1003.

Middle Comedy ix.

mime vii.

mina 165:451, 217:145.

mirum ni 173:598.

mitto "let go" 219:177.

modo 143:173.

modo, modo ut, ut modo in wishes
162:409.

monitor 218:171, 247:875.

morem gerere 177:641.

morigera 153:294.

mulier pronominal 221:231.

mulier superfluous 184:755.

Music in theatres xxii.

musicus 210:23.

Naevius xiii, 130:18.

natu "by nature" 239:645.

ne = *nae* 220:217.

ne = *nonne* 130:17.

necessus 203:372, 227:360.

neclegentia xvi, 130:21.

nempe 170:567, 239:639.

neque for *aut* 213:64.

nescioquis 157:340.

Neuter for masculine 155:306.

New Comedy ix, x.

nisi 215:119.

nobilis "notorious" 221:228.
nodus in scirpo 195:941.
nulli genitive 174:608.
nullius, nullius 174:608.
nullus sum 173:599.
numinus 217:145.
nunciam 141:171.
nuper = nupera 212:53.

obolus 159:369, 217:145.
obsaturabere 246:869.
ocius 182:724.
odium 194:941.
Oedipus 145:194.
offendere 224:285.
Old Comedy ix.
olin "once upon a time" 149:
 221, 194:925.
omen = "promise" 146:196.
omnis = ullus 161:391.
operam do 141:157.
oppido 239:669.
optata loquere 238:611.
optato 169:533.
orator 209:11.
ὀρχήστρα xx.
ornamenta 245:837.
Oxymoron 238:628.

Famphilus adulescens 207.
Pass. inf. in -ier 147:203, 220:
 206.
Pass. participle as oblique predi-
cate 179:684.
paulo 220:205.
pax 225:291.
pedisequi 138:121.
per me, per te 239:640.
per te dextram oro 153:289.
per tempus 185:783.
perdere "afflict" 187:803.
peregrina 140:146, 164:439.
Περικθία of Menander 129:9-12.
periochae 127.
persona 127, 207.
Phaedria adulescens 207.
Philemon x.
pistrinum 146:196.
plaudite 197:981.
Plautus xiv-xvii, xxvii, 127, 130:
 18.

Pleonasm 150:239.
plerique omnes 134:55, 245:830.
plumbeus 247:877.
poeta 128:1, 208:2.
pol 155:305.
Posidippus x.
poste 204:483.
postilla 231:447.
postridie 140:144.
potissimum 165:454, 196:962.
prae causal 189:825.
praemonstrator 247:875.
praeter "beyond" 220:201.
precator 250:975.
preci 173:601.
primo 148:211.
primum 148:211.
pro deum fidem 212:61.
proclivis 181:701-703.
proinde quasi 213:65.
Prolepsis 151:264, 160:377, 212:
 56, 219:189, 224:284.
πρόλογος xxv.
prologus xxvi, 127, 208.
proprium 181:716.
prorsus 143:176.
proscenium xxi.
provideo 144:183.
Public games xxiii.
pultare 218:173.
pulpitum xxi.
pytisando 231:457.

quando = quandoquidem 188:818.
quasi ad 217:145.
qui abl. 156:307, 161:402, 168:
 512, 220:205.
qui abl. = "how?" 155:302, 158:
 352.
qui "inasmuch as" 248:897.
qui = qualis 133:47.
qui = siquis 136:93.
qui = quo 128:6, 244:778.
qui = "why?" 140:150.
quid agit? 248:900.
quid ais? 139:137, 170:575.
quid hominum 183:745.
quid sibi vult? 160:375.
quiescere (imp.) with abl. 180:691.
quin with ind. in questions =
 "why not?" 245:832.

- quis tu es?* 177: 635.
quoius -a -um 185: 765.
quoquam 184: 760.
quorsum 143: 176.

recta via 173: 600, 240: 706.
redire "revert" 186: 799.
res rediit 215: 113.
Rhamnusium 194: 930.

satius 232: 475.
satrapes 231: 452.
satura vii.
Saturnian metre viii.
scaena xxi.
seclus 141: 159, 174: 607.
σκηνή xx.
Scene-division xxiv.
scibam 225: 309.
Scipio Africanus xviii.
scitus 167: 486, 220: 210.
scrupulus 194: 940.
se erga 219: 189.
sedulo 179: 679.
seorsum 143: 176.
sepulcrum 139: 128.
sermōnes cœdere 222: 242.
seruibas 132: 38.
setius 168: 507.
seuerus 251: 1023.
si cælum ruat 241: 719.
sicīne 180, 689, 218: 166.
sis = si uis 227: 369.
sodes 135: 85, 232: 459.
solide solum 196: 964.
Sophrona nutrix 207.
Sostrata matrona 207.
studeo with acc. 134: 59.
Subjunctive in questions of negative implication 216: 128-131.
Subjunctive in repeated questions 145: 191.
Subjunctive used indifferently for indicative 169: 536.
Superlatives in correlative pairs 250: 997.
surdo narrare fabulam 220: 222.
symbola 135: 88.
Syncopated verb-forms 141: 150.
Syrus seruos 207.

talentum 165: 451, 217: 145.
tamen 215: 119.
tantisper dum 217: 147.
temere 238: 620, 242: 741.
tempus = "youth" 145: 188.
tempus diei 218: 168.
tempust concedere or monere 218: 169.
teneo 135: 86.
Terence (influence) xxix, xxx.
Terence (language) xxvi, xxvii.
Terence (life) xvii-xix.
Terence (manuscripts) xl.
Terence (metres) xxxi-xxxix.
Terence (plays) xix.
Terence (style) xxvii-xxix.
Terence (the text) xxxix, xl.
tetulissem, tetulit 187: 808.
Textual notes — Andria 202-206.
Textual notes — Heauton timorumenos 255-258.
Theatre xix-xxi.
Theophrastus xi.
tibiae dextrae 207.
tibiae impares 207.
tibiae pares 127, 207.
tibiae sinistrae 207.
tibicen xxii.
timeo as neuter verb 222: 241.
Tmesis 151: 263, 165: 455, 167: 486.
tolerabilis "tolerant" 220: 205.
tollere 149: 219.
tutimet 227: 374.

uah 223: 253.
uas 216: 141.
ubi ubi 179: 684.
uercordia 177: 626.
uel used singly 179: 680.
uerba dare 143: 177, 148: 211.
uerba facere 143: 177.
uere 217: 154.
uero 189: 823.
uerus "just" 177: 629.
uestimentum 216: 141.
ueterator 248: 889.
uia xxi.
uicem = inuicem 243: 749.
uidua mulier (pleonasm), 249: 953.
nulla 241: 731.
uir pronominal 164: 436.

uiso 169:535.
ultro 136:100.
uociuom 214:90.
uolgo 231:447.
uoltūs fingere 248:887.
uostrarum 228:386.

12

usque 216:136.
usque dum 216:136.
ut repeated 189:830.
ut ut 179:684.
utor etc. with acc. 128:5, 213:66,
 228:401.

THE END.

Lane's Latin Grammars

LANE'S LATIN GRAMMAR \$1.50

FOR USE IN SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES. By GEORGE M. LANE, Ph.D., LL.D., Late Professor Emeritus in Harvard University.

In many respects this is the most thorough, philosophical, and complete Latin Grammar ever published in this country, representing, as it does, the crowning work and ripest conclusions of one of the most eminent teachers of the language. The work has the distinction, rarely accorded to a text-book, of being regarded both as a literary and as a scientific event. Its preparation engaged the author, during the intervals of teaching at Harvard University, for nearly thirty years. After his death the work was taken up and completed by his colleague, Dr. Morris H. Morgan, of Harvard University. Some of the distinguishing features and merits of the book are comprehensiveness and accuracy in detail, precision of definition and statement, combined with a remarkably clear arrangement and singular aptness of illustration. The supplementary aids are an important feature. These include a chapter on Versification written by Dr. Herman W. Hayley, a former pupil of Professor Lane, and brief expositions of such important subjects as Rules of Quantity and Figures of Prosody, Occasional Peculiarities of Verbs, Indirect Discourse, Use of Pronouns and Numerals. The book contains also a complete Index of Subjects and an Index of Latin Words with references.

LANE AND MORGAN'S SCHOOL LATIN GRAMMAR . . . \$1.00

Prepared by MORRIS H. MORGAN, Ph.D., LL.D., Professor of Classical Philology in Harvard University.

This book is intended for the use of students of Latin during their course in secondary schools. It is based on "Lane's Latin Grammar for Schools and Colleges," and furnished abundant material for careful training in Latin pronunciation, for the study of leading principles under which Latin words are formed, for thorough drill in inflections, and for acquiring a good working knowledge of the most important principles of Latin syntax and composition. The arrangement of the material is clear and logical with cross-references to the to the larger grammar.

Copies sent, prepaid, to any address on receipt of the price.

American Book Company

New York

Cincinnati

Chicago

Latin Literature of the Empire

Selected and Edited with Revised Texts and Brief Introductions

By ALFRED GUDEMAN, Ph.D.

Associate Professor of Classical Philology, University of Pennsylvania

In Two Volumes. Cloth, 12mo. Per Volume, \$1.80

VOL. I—PROSE. Selections from Velleius, Curtius, Seneca Rhetor, Justinus (Trogus Pompeius), Seneca, Petronius, including Cena Trimalchionis, Pliny the Elder, Quintilian, Tacitus, Pliny the Younger, Suetonius, Minucius Felix Octavius, Apuleius—Ammianus Marcellinus, and Boethius.

VOL. II—POETRY. Pseudo Vergiliana, Aetna, Manilius, Calpurnius, Nemesianus, Phaedrus, Lucan, Valerius Flaccus, Seneca, the Octavia (anonymous), Persius, Statius, Silius Italicus, Martial, Juvenal, Pervigilium Veneris, Ausonius, and Claudianus.

The works of Latin Literature of the post-Augustan period have hitherto, with a few notable exceptions, been virtually excluded from the classical curricula of colleges and universities.

The present collection has been made primarily for the use of students in higher classes in colleges. The selections will be found useful as collateral reading in connection with lectures on classical literature, and will also furnish suitable material for sight reading.

The selections themselves contain nothing that is not eminently worthy of perusal. They are in every case sufficiently extensive to give a continuous and coherent story, which at the same time exhibits the author at his best. The text follows the best modern editions, the deviations from the standard texts being briefly recorded in critical appendices.

Copies sent, prepaid, to any address on receipt of the price.

American Book Company

New York

Cincinnati

Chicago

Introduction to the Study of Latin Inscriptions

By JAMES C. EGBERT, JR., Ph.D.
Adjunct Professor of Latin, Columbia University

Half Morocco, large 12mo, 468 pages. With numerous illustrations and exact reproductions of inscriptions Price, \$3.50

This work is designed as a text-book for the use of students in Universities and Colleges, and also to furnish an account of this branch of archaeological study for general readers. It has been prepared in the belief that a knowledge of epigraphy forms an essential part of the equipment of a teacher of the classics, and that the subject itself has become so important as to justify its introduction, in elementary form at least, into the curriculum of undergraduate studies.

A distinctive feature of the book is the number and character of its illustrations,—there being over seven hundred cuts and diagrams of inscriptions, for the purpose of illustrating the text, and for practice in reading. Of these, over one hundred are photographic reproductions, showing the forms of the letters and the arrangement of the inscriptions. The work is also supplied with an exhaustive bibliography and valuable tables of abbreviations, archaisms, etc.

Copies of Egbert's Latin Inscriptions will be sent, prepaid, to any address on receipt of the price by the Publishers :

American Book Company

New York

•

Cincinnati

•

Chicago

Roman Life in Latin Prose and Verse

ILLUSTRATIVE READINGS FROM LATIN
LITERATURE

SELECTED AND EDITED BY

H. T. PECK, PH.D.

Professor of the Latin Language and Literature in Columbia University.

AND

ROBERT ARROWSMITH, PH.D.

Cloth, 12mo, 256 pages Price, \$1.50

This work gives a representative survey of Latin Literature, intended to be read in advanced academic or college work, as supplementary to a regular course in Latin Literature, or to be itself the fundamental work in such a course. The selections range from the popular songs which antedate written literature, to the Christian hymns of the third century, covering the early dramatists, historians, orators, philosophers, the writers of satire and epigram, the lyric and epic poets, the collectors of anecdotes, letter writers, and authors of prose works, and including other material of a popular nature, such as lampoons, parodies, epitaphs, advertisements, announcements of ball games, theatrical and gladiatorial notices, etc. To each selection is prefixed a concise account of the author, when known, and of his works, with a brief bibliography. For convenience in sight reading the text is provided with a translation of the more difficult words, and is followed by a fuller commentary on special points of interest.

*Copies of Roman Life in Latin Prose and Verse will be sent, prepaid,
to any address on receipt of the price by the Publishers :*

American Book Company

New York
(268)

• Cincinnati •

Chicago

Cicero's Laelius De Amicitia

EDITED WITH INTRODUCTION AND NOTES BY

JOHN K. LORD, PH.D.

Professor of Latin, Dartmouth College.

REVISED EDITION

Flexible cloth, 12mo, 109 pages Price, 70 cents

In this Revised Edition of Cicero's Laelius the editor's aim in preparing the notes has been to furnish all explanations that seem necessary for the clear understanding of points of grammar, history, biography, and ancient customs occurring in the book. In addition to this, the attention of the student has been called by translation and remark upon special passages, to the literary character of the essay and to the clear and happy development of the subject.

The Introduction gives an interesting historical sketch of Cicero's life which cannot fail to impart a clear appreciation of the man and his work. This is followed by an analysis and summary of the Laelius which will prepare the student for an intelligent study of the text.

Its convenient form and arrangement especially adapt this Revised Edition for use as a text-book.

Copies of Lord's Cicero's Laelius De Amicitia will be sent, prepaid, to any address on receipt of the price by the Publishers :

American Book Company

New York

•

Cincinnati

•

Chicago

HORACE'S ODES, EPODES and CARMEN SAECULARE

EDITED, WITH INTRODUCTION AND COMMENTARY,
BY CLIFFORD HERSCHEL MOORE,

ASSISTANT PROFESSOR OF LATIN AND GREEK, HARVARD UNIVERSITY.

Cloth, 12mo, 465 pp. Price, \$1.50. Text edition. Price, 40 cents.

THIS edition of Horace's lyrical poems has been prepared for the needs of freshmen and sophomores. The introduction is intended to give the necessary information as to the poet's life and writings. The text is the vulgate, although in some passages the better manuscript edition has been preferred. Inasmuch as young students require no little help if they are to understand as well as translate the Odes and Epodes, the editor has not limited his commentary to the baldest aids, but has tried to give such assistance in interpretation as may help students to some appreciation of Horace's art and charm. The relation of the poet to his Greek models is shown by frequent quotations. To all the more difficult Greek passages translations have been appended. A number of quotations from the later Latin writers are also given to indicate in some degree the ready acceptance which Horace's phrases found among his successors.

*For list of the entire series and descriptive catalogue of text-books
in the Ancient Languages, write to the Publishers,*

AMERICAN BOOK COMPANY

NEW YORK

CINCINNATI

CHICAGO

BOSTON

ATLANTA

DALLAS

SAN FRANCISCO

Latin Dictionaries

HARPER'S LATIN DICTIONARY

Founded on the translation of "Freund's Latin-German Lexicon."
Edited by E. A. ANDREWS, LL.D. Revised, Enlarged, and in great
part Rewritten by CHARLTON T. LEWIS, Ph.D., and CHARLES
SHORT, LL.D.

Royal Octavo, 2030 pages . Sheep. \$6.50 ; Full Russia, \$10.00

The translation of Dr. Freund's great Latin-German Lexicon,
edited by the late Dr. E. A. Andrews, and published in 1850, has been
from that time in extensive and satisfactory use throughout England and
America. Meanwhile great advances have been made in the science on
which lexicography depends. The present work embodies the latest
advances in philological study and research, and is in every respect the
most complete and satisfactory Latin Dictionary published.

LEWIS'S LATIN DICTIONARY FOR SCHOOLS

By CHARLTON T. LEWIS, Ph.D.

Large Octavo, 1200 pages . Cloth, \$4 50 ; Half Leather, \$5.00

This dictionary is not an abridgment, but an entirely new and inde-
pendent work, designed to include all of the student's needs, after
acquiring the elements of grammar, for the interpretation of the Latin
authors commonly read in school.

LEWIS'S ELEMENTARY LATIN DICTIONARY

By CHARLTON T. LEWIS, Ph.D.

Crown Octavo, 952 pages. Half Leather \$2.00

This work is sufficiently full to meet the needs of students in
secondary or preparatory schools, and also in the first and second years'
work in colleges.

SMITH'S ENGLISH-LATIN DICTIONARY

A Complete and Critical English-Latin Dictionary. By WILLIAM
SMITH, LL.D., and THEOPHILUS D. HALL, M.A., Fellow of Uni-
versity College, London. With a Dictionary of Proper Names.

Royal Octavo, 765 pages. Sheep \$4.00

Copies sent, prepaid, to any address on receipt of the price.

American Book Company

New York

•

Cincinnati

•

Chicago

Greek Dictionaries

LIDDELL AND SCOTT'S GREEK-ENGLISH LEXICON

Revised and Enlarged. Compiled by HENRY GEORGE LIDDELL, D.D., and ROBERT SCOTT, D.D., assisted by HENRY DRISLER, LL.D. Large Quarto, 1794 pages. Sheep . . . \$10.00

The present edition of this great work has been thoroughly revised, and large additions made to it. The editors have been favored with the co-operation of many scholars and several important articles have been entirely rewritten.

LIDDELL AND SCOTT'S GREEK-ENGLISH LEXICON—Intermediate

Revised Edition. Large Octavo, 910 pages.

Cloth, \$3.50; Half Leather, \$4.00

This Abridgment is an entirely new work, designed to meet the ordinary requirements of instructors. It differs from the smaller abridged edition in that it is made from the last edition of the large Lexicon, and contains a large amount of new matter.

LIDDELL AND SCOTT'S GREEK-ENGLISH LEXICON—Abridged

Revised Edition. Crown Octavo, 832 pages. Half Leather \$1.25

This Abridgment is intended chiefly for use by students in Secondary and College Preparatory Schools.

THAYER'S GREEK-ENGLISH LEXICON OF THE NEW TESTAMENT

Being 'Grimm's Wilke's Clavis Novi Testamenti. Translated, Revised, and Enlarged by JOSEPH HENRY THAYER, D.D., LL.D. Royal Quarto, 727 pages. Cloth, \$5.00; Half Leather, \$6.50

This great work embodies and represents the results of the latest researches in modern philology and biblical exegesis. It traces historically the signification and use of all words used in the New Testament, and carefully explains the difference between classical and sacred usage.

YONGE'S ENGLISH-GREEK LEXICON

By C. D. YONGE. Edited by HENRY DRISLER, LL.D.

Royal Octavo, 903 pages. Sheep . . . \$4 50

AUTENRIETH'S HOMERIC DICTIONARY

Translated and Edited by ROBERT P. KEEP, Ph.D. New Edition. Revised by ISAAC FLAGG, Ph.D.

12mo, 312 pages. Illustrated. Cloth . . . \$1.10

Copies sent, prepaid, to any address on receipt of the price

American Book Company

New York

• Cincinnati •

Chicago

Classical Dictionaries

HARPER'S DICTIONARY OF CLASSICAL LITERATURE AND ANTIQUITIES

Edited by H. T. PECK, Ph.D., Professor of the Latin Language and Literature in Columbia University.

Royal Octavo, 1716 pages. Illustrated.

One Vol. Cloth . . .	\$6.00	Two Vols. Cloth . . .	\$7.00
One Vol. Half Leather . . .	8.00	Two Vols. Half Leather . . .	10.00

An encyclopaedia, giving the student, in a concise and intelligible form, the essential facts of classical antiquity. It also indicates the sources whence a fuller and more critical knowledge of these subjects can best be obtained. The articles, which are arranged alphabetically, include subjects in biography, mythology, geography, history, literature, antiquities, language, and bibliography. The illustrations are, for the most part, reproductions of ancient objects. The editor in preparing the book has received the co-operation and active assistance of the most eminent American and foreign scholars.

SMITH'S DICTIONARY OF GREEK AND ROMAN ANTIQUITIES

Edited by WILLIAM SMITH, Ph.D. Revised by CHARLES ANTHON, LL.D. Octavo, 1133 pages. Illustrated. Sheep \$4.25

Carefully revised, giving the results of the latest researches in the history, philology, and antiquities of the ancients. In the work of revision, the American editor has had the assistance of the most distinguished scholars and scientists.

STUDENTS' CLASSICAL DICTIONARY

A Dictionary of Biography, Mythology, and Geography. Abridged. By WILLIAM SMITH, D.C.L., LL.D.

12mo, 438 pages. Cloth \$1.25

Designed for those schools and students who are excluded from the use of the larger Classical Dictionary, both by its size and its price. All names have been inserted which one would be likely to meet with at the beginning of classical study.

Copies sent, prepaid, to any address on receipt of the price.

American Book Company

New York
(311)

• Cincinnati •

Chicago

A Grammar of Attic and Ionic Greek

By FRANK COLE BABBITT, Ph.D. (Harvard)

Professor of the Greek Language and Literature, Trinity College, Hartford;
formerly Fellow of the American School of Classical Studies at Athens.

PRICE, \$1.50

THIS grammar states the essential facts and principles of the Greek language in concise form, with only so much discussion as may reasonably be demanded for a clear understanding of the subject. It therefore meets the wants of secondary schools and at the same time is sufficient for all ordinary demands of the college course.

A Modern Grammar.—The book incorporates the results of the more recent philological studies, and includes many departures from conventional presentation. Due regard is paid to the fact that analogy plays an important part in language, and that the context is often more important than grammatical rules in determining the exact significance of mode or tense.

Treatment of Cases.—The treatment of cases is thoroughly logical and clear. The true genitive and the ablative genitive are distinguished from each other and considered separately; likewise the true dative, the locative dative, and the instrumental dative. In this way much confusion is avoided.

Rules of Agreement.—The general rules of agreement are first given in a preliminary paragraph and are then followed by a general statement regarding attraction and *constructio ad sensum*, and its application to substantives, adjectives, verbs, etc.

Treatment of Modes.—The general significance of each mode is summarized briefly at the beginning, with its uses grouped and treated under the head of statements, questions, wishes, commands, etc. The various forms of statement are taken up and contrasted, thus allowing the student to perceive at a glance their similarities and differences.

Classes of Verbs.—While every portion of grammar has been simplified as much as possible, the notice of teachers is directed especially to the fact that the verbs have been reduced to five classes. In spite of this, however, nothing has been sacrificed in the process.

Indirect Discourse.—The subject of indirect discourse is put at the end of syntax, and the principles have been fully stated in their proper places. The general principles are clearly enunciated, followed by the details with numerous examples.

Syntactical Usage.—Tables of syntactical usage for reference are included to make it possible for the pupil to perceive the normal usage at a glance.

AMERICAN BOOK COMPANY, Publishers.

SYNTAX OF CLASSICAL GREEK

FROM HOMER TO DEMOSTHENES

Part 1. The Syntax of the Simple Sentence, \$1.50

BY

BASIL LANNEAU GILDERSLEEVE

WITH THE COÖPERATION OF

CHARLES WILLIAM EMIL MILLER

OF THE JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY

GILDERSLEEVE'S Syntax of Classical Greek is a Syntax of Style from one point of view, and from another an Historical Syntax of Greek Literature. This unique feature of the work is due to the fact that, in the first place, the collection of examples it contains is in the truest sense of the word representative of all the various departments of the literature, and in the second place, special attention has been given in the text itself to historical evolution.

In the presentation, ease of consultation has everywhere been aimed at, hence only a single topic has been treated in each section, and examples illustrating different categories have not been mixed. The special point treated in each section is briefly indicated by small capitals. Then follows the author's statement in regard to the particular construction involved. The standard use under each head is in most cases illustrated by a translation. Thereupon follow the examples, which are added for purposes of minuter study.

The utmost care has been exercised in the verification of the passages, and the exact text has been studiously maintained. An attempt has been made to preserve also the exact setting of the passage, as it were, by uniformly marking every omission, even the slightest; while everywhere the critical warrant for the readings given has been kept in view.

AMERICAN BOOK COMPANY

A DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUE OF HIGH SCHOOL AND COLLEGE TEXT-BOOKS

WE issue a complete descriptive catalogue of our text-books for secondary schools and higher institutions, illustrated with authors' portraits.

For the convenience of teachers, separate sections are published, devoted to the newest and best books in the following branches of study:

ENGLISH
MATHEMATICS
HISTORY AND POLITICAL SCIENCE
SCIENCE
MODERN LANGUAGES
ANCIENT LANGUAGES
PHILOSOPHY AND EDUCATION

If you are interested in any of these branches, we shall be very glad to send you on request the catalogue sections which you may wish to see. Address the nearest office of the Company.

AMERICAN BOOK COMPANY

Publishers of School and College Text-Books

NEW YORK

CINCINNATI

CHICAGO

Boston

Atlanta

Dallas

San Francisco



PA
6755
A6
1888

Terentius Afer, Publius
Andria

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

UTL AT DOWNSVIEW



D RANGE BAY SHLF POS ITEM C
39 15 13 06 13 006 9